This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

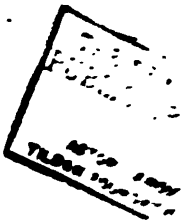
Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

NYPL RESEARCH LIBRARIES
3 3433 07576797 4

THE AUTOBIOGRAPHY

OF A

NOTORIOUS LEGAL FUNCTIONARY.



Yours till death
John Ketch

Whitehead, Charles

THE AUTOBIOGRAPHY

OF A

OTORIOUS LEGAL FUNCTIONARY.

WITH

FOURTEEN ILLUSTRATIONS FROM DESIGNS BY MEADOWS.

Third Edition.

LONDON:

PRINTED BY B. BENSLEY, FOR

J. CHIDLEY, 123, ALDERSGATE - STREET.

MDCCCXXXVIII.

CB.

NEW YORK
PUBLIC
LIBRARY

THE AUTOBIOGRAPHY

OF A

OTORIOUS LEGAL FUNCTIONARY.

WITH

FOURTEEN ILLUSTRATIONS FROM DESIGNS BY MEADOWS.

Third Edition.

LONDON:

J. CHIDLEY, 123, ALDERSGATE-STREET.

MDCCCXXXVIII.

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
737278
ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R 1916 L

BENSLEY, PRINTER, PHIPPS-BRIDGE, MITCHAM.

ADVERTISEMENT.

It may be deemed a pleasing evidence of candour to confess that, in accordance with a modern usage adopted by other great authors, our Autobiographer has called in the aid of an obscure man of letters, for the purpose of adjusting his somewhat capricious orthography,—of clipping his vernacular tongue, so that it may speak with fluency and correctness,— and of applying salutary bandages to Priscian's head.

He has also employed him to stick a flower here and there, throughout the volume; and to throw in the required amount of moral reflection.

He has been further advised to announc the publication of his more mature ex perience, under the unambitious title o "The Ketch Papers," should the publi receive with due favour the performanc which he now tremblingly commits to it merciful consideration.

NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY

THE

AUTOBIOGRAPHY OF JACK KETCH.

CHAPTER I.

"No book was ever written," says our great moralist, "but something, however small, may be learned from it." I quite coincide in the opinion of our great moralist, at the same time that I beg to qualify my acquiescence by remarking that, in these our later times, many books are written from which no information, even of the most trivial or minute kind, can by possibility be gathered, of a nature such as may fairly be supposed to be comprehended in the Doctor's aphorism.

We may, indeed, be further satisfied, by a perusal of many of these crude performances, of the extent of human folly and ignorance, and of the Protean shapes and infinite varieties of aspect they assume. We may learn that, of all the professions, businesses, or trades, which it is a man's genius or fortune to pursue, in none is the chance of deserved eminence

so doubtful, so precarious, so uncertain, as in that of an author. Here, all that served him in good stead before is valueless, useless, unprofitable, unless he can vivify his material by that spark within, which is so often out—unless he possess that divine afflatus which we may puff all the breath out of our body ere we contrive to muster it. There must be some inward power, or there will be no outward manifestation.

The present is a literary generation; but it is an age of writers, not of readers. We learn to write before we have been taught to read. Every one of us is so much wiser than his neighbour that no wonder we are all fools alike. This was not wont to be the case. Formerly the author said what he thought, and printed; now we think what we shall say, and publish. Well, if a man has something to tell us of a flea which was not before known of that small specimen of volatility, let him incontinently skip into print and hop into immortality; if, however, he speak of conjectural antediluvian mammoths, and such "small deer," let him treat with the trunk-maker, and open a negociation with the pastry-cook.

As a general principle, I hold that the cobbler should by no means be permitted to step beyond his last, lest he should incite others to walk in his shoes, who, by madly persisting in so hazardous a course will never, in all probability, be enabled to pay for them. It is the province of the king to be kingly; to reign over his subjects with exemplary clemency; to wield his sceptre with becoming moderation. But

when he beckons a goose to the foot of the throne, that he may draw a quill from that convenient biped, it usually happens that he becomes "the great sublime he draws." The peer, also, cannot reasonably claim, for his delinquencies as an author, the privilege of peerage; the bishop cannot expect the benefit of clergy. The literary physician usually presents us with a prescription worthy of Hippocrates, rather than with a draught smacking of Hippocrene; the lawyer commonly tenders a performance to which the perusal of a bill of costs were the bliss of Elysium; the architect, who might perhaps be equal to the construction of another tower of Babel, discovers a strange confusion of languages when he enters the vestibule of the temple of fame; and the merchant's bill of literary lading discloses a freight of such portentous tonnage as no one in his senses would venture to ensure over the sea of oblivion.

Such being the almost invariable calamity that attends amateur, or occasional, authors, it might naturally be imagined that, in process of time, the almost insurmountable difficulties of the profession would operate as barriers to the exclusion of the misguided many, and serve as a protection to the privileged few. But it is not so; for even as besotted individuals, when they have supped full of pleasure, when they have partaken to satiety of the excitements of unprofitable dissipation, return at length to their fire-sides, and have something still at home to gratify that self-love which Rochefoucault says, and I believe, constitutes the mainspring of all our actions, whether good or bad; so

in like manner, our disappointed author, shut out of the wide fields of speculation which philosophy, science, art, and above all, nature, open to his inspection, has yet himself to fall back upon. A literary cipher, he places himself before it, and becomes a good round sum. He splits himself in half and goes to buffets with his moietied self. He "pours out all himself" into a bottle of ink, shakes the two together, and his book is made. He writes his autobiography.

This is the very thing I am about to do; but from a very different cause. Nobody can accuse me of being nobody. I think it will be agreed, on all hands, that Jack Ketch is a personage of no common importance, or insignificant consideration, when it is remembered that he is (if not unlikely to be called upon to give the coup de grace to the community at large) a portion, at least, of their daily thoughts, and a salutary cheek to their projected operations. It has, indeed, been said that "marriage, like hanging, goes by destiny;" but the destiny, I conceive, is the only point of similitude between the two predicaments; for, whereas the former creates a noose which is intended to last for life, so the latter contrives one which will by no means permit it to last.

The one destiny, therefore, perforce kicks out the other; although it must be confessed the subject of the hymeneal fate not unfrequently hardly waits to be kicked, but walks off to eternity well pleased at the opportunity of making so advantageous an exchange.

But although to be hanged may, as a mode of

speech, be truly said to be a matter of destiny, yet it must on no account be understood to mean any thing else than that death is the common lot of all. For, let it be perpetually borne in mind, hanging is the only natural death. All other deaths are purely accidental. This truth is so obvious that it scarce requires to be dwelt upon. The fear of death is the strongest weakness (so to speak) of our human nature; the dread of hanging is equally strong: the repugnance to the manner of death evinces equal weakness and pusillanimity. This dread of death, and this fear of hanging, are so common that I hardly care to weary the reader (as yet unhanged) by examples. How does the father usually proceed in the bringing up of his children? He impresses upon them the conviction that they must at one period die; and he corrects their juvenile errors by the information that they will surely come to be hanged. And as the rook is hatched usually upon a tree,—when it is of sufficient strength of pinion takes its flight thence,—frequently returns thither to hop from spray to branch, and from branch to twig,—and is at last picked off by some relentless marksman—so the human creature may truly, although figuratively, be said to be born upon the gallows tree—to leave it for awhile—to return to it—to gambol round it—to view it in all its branches —to twig it—and at length to be brought down from it with a fatal drop. Again, for what are the laws made? For the protection of person and property? No. For the taking away of life? Yes. For, inasmuch as the punishment of our original sin v

death, and as none of us are exempt from sin, so our legislators have wisely and benevolently proposed to themselves to second the intentions of the Deity by making so many laws that terminate in death as leave the chances of accidental expiration exceedingly small, and accordingly justify me in the assertion that hanging is the only natural, if not the most genteel, manner of departing life.

But accidents, after all, will happen. All men are not suspended. It is a common saying that "he who is born to be drowned will never be hanged;" meaning, in other words, that water is a dangerous element. Some, also, die in their own beds, some in the beds of strangers; others, again, in the bed of honour. Some, however, achieve greatness, while many have greatness thrust upon them. Some hang themselves, although many are hanged. How then are accidents to be prevented? Our judges, it is true, like physicians in a case where the preservation of life is concerned, do certainly, in matters relating to death, stimulate and excite nature, and hold out such inducements to the community as render it a matter of wonder that they resist them; yet still the number of untoward and calamitous instances of chamber practice in the dying business is frightful. The truth is this, our natural death, from what cause I know not, assuredly is not popular. Certain it is that the prospect of another world, even to the most religious or exemplary of men, is no inviting one; certain that it is not "pleasant through such loop-holes," as the gallows affords, to "peep at such a world." With

all due respect, however, to the prejudices and weakness of mankind, I must still consider this repugnance to our truly national and natural mode of dying singular, if not absurd. For what possible difference can it make to any person, I should be glad to be resolved, whether he die in a perpendicular or a horizontal position?—whether he lie or hang?—whether he be suspended or extended? What possible choice can there be, in a wise man's estimation, between giving up the ghost, as is the chamber usage, or giving into the ghost, which is the custom of the forewarned. To pay the debt of nature in one's bed is to do a thing lazily and reluctantly which must be done at last; to discharge the amount betimes of a morning, well dressed (I admire a neat and respectable apparel on such occasions), is not only to wipe off the score, but to satisfy it strictly according to law. You have witnesses to prove the payment. You carry away a receipt for all demands. You are out of her books, at all events, even though you "stand aye accursed in the Calendar."

Besides, and in addition, the death itself is an honourable one. You meet and satisfy the justice of the case. No man has the slightest claim against you;—you are absolved from every thing. Who can say he is wronged who is not redressed? What personal wrong have you committed for which your death does not amply atone? Look, on the other hand, on those who are unhappily hurried away before their maturity of years, or wisdom, brough' them to the gallows. How different is this pictu

must inevitably fix itself eventually upon the authors. Further, that a tribe of literary locusts, called autobiographers, is at this moment enveloping the atmosphere of letters in Egyptian darkness; a Cimmerian gloom, which neither the rod of Moses, nor any other rod with which I am acquainted, is able to disperse. I have gone on to show that my elevated office in the executive government has supplied me with opportunities, whether derived from the experience of what I saw, or from reflecting upon what I have seen, which do not fall to the lot of those who, reading nothing, knowing nothing, seeing nothing, being nothing, carelessly diffuse themselves into three volumes, and thereafter change their "fleshy nooks" into spacious habitations; convert their wooden heads into handsome furniture; exchange their literary night-caps for fleecy hosiery, and their barren wreaths of bay or laurel for wholesome and sufficient vegetables.

Moreover, I have vindicated the importance of my office, and the high and ennobling objects which it was originally appointed to fulfil. I have shown that not only is hanging honourable, but that it should be sedulously sought after. I have proved that the laws were originally framed for the purpose of teaching us the way we should go; and that if, after all, we do not all of us encourage the growth of hemp, so that it may spring up out of the ground even to a level with our necks, it is no fault of the legislature. They at least prepare the ground, till the soil, sow the seed, and reap the produce. It might indeed be desired that the fate of Phalaris

might be meted out to those who have been so apt if not to invent, to apply the invention so largely but I fear the credit of the application is hardl considered sufficient to justify the extension of i to those who, if they do not deserve this honou can perhaps lay small claim to any other distinctio from their countrymen. Let them, then, consol themselves with the words of Cato—

> "'Tis not in mortals to command success;
> But we'll do more, Sempronius, we'll deserve it."

Let us, on the contrary, strive to reach that whic they only deserve. Death is the great overtaker o all our schemes; these thwarted, he makes room fo the undertaker. Let us not trouble either more tha is absolutely necessary; let us not expect that th "insatiate archer" will set his broad arrow upon us And, as for the undertaker—inky impertinence sable superfluity! heavy lightness! serious vanity black imposition! What maggot in the head of clodpole ever begat the notion that it was good t be relinquished to the vagaries of worms? Th very beasts make merry at the extravagant conceit the notion causes a defunct dog to smile: *ex gra* the mastiff of Mother Hubbard—

> "She went to the undertaker's to buy him a coffin,
> When she came back the dog was a laughing."

And well he might! Let then the undertaker, lik Actæon, when he beholds this naked truth bathin in the waters of philosophy, go to the dogs forthwit Science hath nobler aims, or rather ends, for huma

and reasoning beings. Be loyal even in death ;—be disposed of at his Majesty's pleasure !

I am about to write my autobiography ; but let it not be supposed that I purpose to set down every event in my life that ever made me its subject or its victim. Such a thing were impracticable, even did my inclination incite me to the undertaking. Many occurrences in an eventful life like mine must necessarily be but imperfectly shadowed forth through the haze of memory; and a whole existence, seen through such spectacles, appears but a surface broken by a few remarkable convulsions of affairs. The fatal tree indeed is a tree that, engrafted, bears much and various fruit ; some plucked at maturity ; some pecked by the birds of the air ; much crushed, like mast, between the jaws of swinish sensuality ; some, windfalls that the rude blast swept off into the bosom of vice, which might, with gentler airs, have been gathered into the lap of virtue. "This was the tree at which Jack and I parted," was the exclamation of a poor girl whose lover had taken leave of her at that particular spot. How many Jacks, equally promising and constant, have taken leave from this self-same place ! How many have taken shelter under the leafless, but not barren, repose of this same tree ! How many a gay young fellow, cruising on the ocean of dissipation, extravagance, and ruin—

"Youth at the prow and pleasure at the helm,"

has been fain at length to put in at this port ; and to go forth on his last long voyage at the rate of one knot an hour !

Of these it shall be my present hint to speak—and with them, and their eccentric and incalculable movements, will my own business be intimately involved; so that my proceedings may, not very elegantly, but appropriately enough, be likened to the contrivances of a cunning and skilful cur, who threads the mazy entanglements of a tabernacle of jumpers; and participates in all the pleasure of the party, without the unnecessary trouble of exercise; and without more excitement than suffices to give a proper zest and relish to the scene itself.

It is a common saying that "you may bring a horse to the water, but you cannot make it drink." We ourselves, nevertheless, may drink our fill; but it will be enough for me that I bring the horse to the water. If I supply the stream, my readers may do as they please whether they choose to stoop their heads and partake of it, or no. And with respect to the moral which, rightly considered, is such a reflection of a man's own self as his exact notions of right and wrong enable him to discern, I cannot promise that the course of my existence has flowed in so unruffled a stream as will permit him to perceive it very distinctly. Enough to express my conviction that, as, according to the poet, there are "books in the running brooks;" so in every book—in every thing—good, bad, and indifferent, there is an emphatic moral, if but philosophy could find it out. With such philosophy I hope my reader may be endowed; and I have no fear that we shall go on to the end of the chapter with mutually profitable and advantageous results.

CHAPTER II.

It is a condition entailed upon us by nature that we should be born in accordance with her dictates, and after a certain fashion prescribed by her. I myself have every reason to believe that there was no deviation from the usual course in my particular instance—and that I neither sprang out of the head of my father, as sin from the head of Satan; nor started out of the ground like one of the Dragon's teeth, sown by that ancient woolgatherer, surnamed Jason. Indeed, there is every reason to believe that the perpetual emptiness of my father's skull precluded any possibility of doubt about the matter, so far as he was concerned;—and my mother,—dragon enough, although she was, Heaven knows! had only lost, when I was born, one double pronged grinder, which, I am well certified, having reverently sprinkled with salt, she committed to the devouring flames.

It is now about forty years ago since I first saw the light—if light it may be called that struggled painfully through the closely-jammed houses, which seemed, for common security, to have linked themselves arm in arm, as it were, and to have run for protection into the darksome secrecy of Rose and Crown Court. If my reader wish to slake that thirst

after knowledge which is so common a complaint now a days—and desire to be satisfied touching the particular locality of this interesting place, let him penetrate an alley nearly opposite the northern extremity of Newgate; and, after descending a flight of stone steps, he will find himself in a narrow street, out of which, on one hand, the required Court may possibly be discovered.

It was here, then, that I first beheld the extremely inferior and adulterated light, for the niggard supply of which I have accounted; and it was here that those *prima stamina* of ideas were kicked and cuffed into me which have mainly contributed to make me what I now am. And here, considering the peculiar profession of my parents, it might be a matter of natural wonder that they should have chosen to domiciliate themselves in a quarter so nearly contiguous to that great mansion, stronghold, or fortress, into which they were, in all probability, destined, at no remote period, to introduce themselves, or rather to be introduced. But it will be easily accounted for when it is remembered that there are some peculiar, anomalous, and pervading instincts in nature that invite every thing and every body to be nearest to mischief wherever it is to be found. There never yet was a moth that did not love to play at hazard with a candle; there never was a burnt child that did not afterwards perpetually hover about the fire; the man never fell down a precipice that did not often project his chin over the edge, that he might s from what height he had fallen; there never wa Bankrupt that did not leap into the Gazette; n

never stared a man in the face who did not attempt to stare her out of countenance. In accordance, therefore, with this principle, law, or impulse, of nature, my parents took up their abode in the vicinity of Newgate.

Let me not mince the matter,—for mincing it will not make the matter less, although the several portions may be smaller,—my father was a thief. He was, I say, *de facto*, a thief, although *de jure*, he was, or should have been, a waiter. The napkin he occasionally carried under his arm hung just low enough to cover and conceal his fingers, and the employments to which they were unceasingly devoted. And, as we are told by Plutarch, in his life of Pericles, that there was a sect of philosophers, at that period, whose doctrines were so unpopular that they were fain to inculcate them disguised as musical professors,—so the philosophy of my father (which I imagine is adopted practically to a much greater extent than the insufficient exposition of its principles would seem to warrant) required that he should overlay it with some external covering of sufficient plausibility to conceal, but at the same time not so close or diurnally worn as to cramp or restrain, his motions in the pursuit of his more congenial profession. The title of waiter, accordingly, was a sort of pretext—a kind of conductor to glance off the lightning with which a censorious world, enveloped in the clouds of prejudice and ignorance, is always too ready to smite the endeavours of the philosophical explorer. It was the homage he chose to pay to the weakness of mankind—a generous apology,

which, like that of Mr. Colley Cibber, might appropriately be entitled "an apology—*for his own life*."

But, if my father sought, by means like these, to make up for the financial deficiencies of his conventional profession, or rather to substitute another mode of life, leaving the former as a quintain, a mere lifeless block, at which hoodwinked credulity might tilt at pleasure, the while he thus indifferently levied contributions upon the community at large; my mother, on her part, was in nowise backward to follow his commendable example; and, revolving in her own small sphere, to throw such light upon the domestic perplexities around her as her borrowed effulgence enabled her to emit. In accordance with this determination—(if, indeed, it were not a preconceit of her own)—she, also, erected a battery in the shape of a washing-tub; and, armed with a bar of yellow soap and sufficient ammunition of pearl-ash, set suspicion at bay, and held the world at defiance. In other words, she became a washerwoman. Thus, then, were two masked batteries effected, from which these two defenders of our small garrison were enabled to make such reprisals on their common enemy—the world—as permitted them to display as respectable an appearance in the Court as any of the few other inhabitants of that colony could contrive to establish; and, when it is borne in mind that my father, in his vocation, or rather, *va*cation, as waiter, was sometimes called upon to attend public dinners, it must be confessed that a good opportunity not unfrequently presented

itself of picking up a few trifling items of advantage not contemplated by his employer at the moment of his engagement. It must be acknowledged that nothing can be a more simple operation than, while apparently drawing a cork, to be actually drawing a handkerchief, or extracting a snuff-box; and handing the plate is quite as troublesome, and not half so agreeable, as handing off the plate—which it was my father's expert custom to do. Whether the one suggested the other I cannot say; or whether, as is most likely, the very sight of it communicated an agreeable warmth to his animal system which tingled to his fingers' ends, I will not determine: certain, however, it is that, whether from an inherent passion for such valuables, or from a confirmed habit of abstracting them, they were frequently to be seen emerging from his pockets before he retired to rest for the night. My mother, too, while wringing her hands at the washing-tub, was painfully employed in devising schemes whereby she might lay them upon something with advantage and security; and although her success was hardly proportionate to the spoliating conquests of my father, yet the very frequent appearance of silver spoons, and such small luxuries, testified that she kept in advance of the dustman with praiseworthy diligence. Indeed it must be confessed that, to all the pestilent loquacity, my mother added the furtive attainments, of the magpie; and I will venture to say that, if the latter had carried on its depredations in a house at which she was permitted an ingress, not even the church steeple would have been a secure repository for the goods

it might have, in the first instance, so ingeniously taken to itself.

But, though both had testified uncommon alacrity hitherto in appropriating to their own use such property, or portions of it, as the laws have decreed shall justly belong to those who possess it (and for my part, I cannot conceive why the last possessor should not be included in such protection); yet it is only natural to suppose that immediately I made my appearance on the surface of society, and became a proper member of that family—it cannot be doubted, I say, that a much greater degree of vigilance should be shown, and a much more alert activity should be exhibited in scraping together such necessaries as the increased expenditure and the probable increase of family might seem to suggest the expediency of. And, indeed, a year or two after my birth, it became more imperatively necessary that my parents should devote themselves exclusively to the professions to which it had pleased themselves to call themselves; for my father had at length been unluckily detected, not so much in waiting upon, as in laying wait for, gentlemen; and my mother, almost at the simultaneous moment, was discovered to have been busying herself, after she had cleaned the things, in walking clean off with them; so that the masked batteries, of which I have spoken, were demolished; and these two worthy creatures began to be alarmed lest the white napkin of the one should suddenly convert itself into a black cap,—and the washing-stool of the other should transfor itself into a gibbet.

In the meanwhile my education was not neglected. From the first moment of my life, my assiduous mother had tried strange conclusions with me. She had put in force various mystic manœuvres whereby my future destiny was, or was supposed to be, accurately ascertained. Every dream that took lodgings in her brain, when it abandoned the premises, left some token, in which the prominent feature of my life was to be distinctly perceived. The wish nearest to her heart, or rather most contiguous to her pocket, had ever been that I should, figuratively to speak, walk in my father's shoes; figuratively to speak, I repeat, for she well knew that in all probability that exemplary character was more than likely to render up the ghost with his shoes on, rather than relinquish them to me in the usual disgraceful manner. That her wish was to be gratified at some period—distant or near—she was well satisfied. Again, that there might not be the smallest doubt of the matter and manner of my death, nature had taken care to plant behind my left ear a symbolic mole, prophetic of the inevitable knot. So that, after all, if at this game of chance my mother did not come off clearly the winner, it might truly and appropriately be said to resolve itself into a tie. From this well-defined mole, however, my mother contrived to bear up against a sea of troubles which threatened to surround us, rightly judging that if a man is born to be hanged he at least does something to deserve his fate; and, as there's many a slip between the cup and the lip, so, in like manner, there may be said to be many a goose between the neck

and the noose; of all which geese, if I was destined to pluck them, she promised herself to put in for the giblets.

And, as it so fell out, there was no small degree of philosophy on the part of my parent, in thus clinging to the skirts of futurity in preference to waiting upon the "what comes next" of the present; for my father, in a very few years, so managed matters as to bring himself quietly to anchor in the secure harbour of the condemned cell. He had, it appears, many times previously to his last fatal mistake, been found walking with his hands, not in his own pockets, but in the pockets of others; and had been, for a long space of time, so intimate with magistrates and their myrmidons as to have attained to the dignity of a suspicious character,—a term applied, it seems, to those of whose characters there cannot be any reasonable cause of suspicion.

My mother had received no such notifications of the impending calamity as were usually vouchsafed to her. Her nose had not recently itched—a sign portending speedy vexation; neither had the fire burnt on one side of the grate, a mysterious announcement of sudden death in the family; so that when an officer waited upon her, and intimated that Mr. Snatchaway Ketch had actually been investing himself in the authority of a distraining broker, without any legal warrant for such investment—in other words, that he had been entering a house and had been seized in the act of retiring with the portable property discovered there—the poor woman was at an exceeding non-plus, and concluded at once

that he who, in the first instance, was not able to save his neck by the activity of his heels would be now very likely to be furnished with the opportunity of plying the latter nimbly enough, without much chance of saving the former more effectually than before. She felt, indeed, that his time was come, and that he must go—and calculated to a moment the duration of the connubial engagement between them; beyond which she was no longer to expect anything from his hands or from his dextrous employment of them. She, however, consoled herself partly by application to the gin-bottle, but chiefly with the practical enforcement of a system of ethics of her own; by which all such as were, whether by misfortune, or whatsoever other cause, excluded from the possibility of serving her for the future, were consigned to oblivion in a trice; and were well got rid of, so that she dismissed them without any cost or trouble to herself.

And it was now that she displayed a decision of character, and an extent of resources, which, under the circumstances, were not a little remarkable. She busied herself incessantly in levying contributions upon her neighbours, under the pretext of supplying her husband's wants during his soujorn in prison; but as money purposed to be applied in a given manner seldom finds the destination to which it was originally intended, so the money thus procured never found its way to the hapless individual who had been set up as a sort of shrine, at whose feet such offerings should have been properly laid. For, my mother very naturally argued that to pam-

per the corporeal appetites of one who was soon to be converted into an ultra-ascetic in such worldly delights would be about as useless a proceeding as if she were to whistle jigs to a milestone—or to reprint the almanack of the year on the last day of the calendar.

As for my father, no part of his life became him so well as the leaving of it. It behoved him to depart, since it was now evident that, had he been permitted to remain amongst us, he would have been much more likely to act as a clog upon, than to serve as a spoke in, the wheel of our domestic vehicle of existence, which was now threatening to break down at every jolt in the road, and at every rut in the highway of adversity.

"Jack," said he to me, as he laid his hand, furnished with a set of exceeding long fingers, upon my head, "to-morrow morning I shall be hanged by the neck." My head fell upon my left shoulder at this announcement, and I would have wept, but could not. My heart was too full for appropriate words, and I scorned to utter the base coin of hypocrisy. "Walk," he continued, "my dear Jacky, in the right path—keep within the law—and you're safe enough. And, as for the world, *that* for it;"—and he placed his thumb on his nose, and stretched his fingers forth, shaking them convulsively. But he now became moody and restless, and kicked me out of the cell, to make room for the ordinary, who waited upon him for the purpose of dispensing a species of consolation to which he was far from being accustomed. The doctrine of the reverend gentle-

man, however, was not very agreeable, since it held out few inducements to him to make interest for a place in another world, where his peculiar skill would be in no requisition; and he took leave of society on the following morning with evident regret and reluctance.

But, with whatever regret and reluctance my father might have given up this terrestrial ball, I, to say the truth, was by no means sorry that he was gone. The man had been a plaguy source of vexation to me, having been accustomed from my earliest youth to make me the scapegoat for all his sins of omission in the predatory line, by laying upon my shoulders the burden of his insufficiencies in the shape of blows, and by driving me into the wilderness of streets to browse upon such pasture as my unskilful footsteps led me to discover. So that when my mother took me home again, after witnessing the ceremony of his leave-taking, I was exceedingly glad, and made merry so far as my very juvenile capacity of pocket enabled me to give outward signs of a mirth that was striving within me with most agreeable alacrity.

CHAPTER III.

No sooner was my father committed to the tender mercies of Surgeons' Hall, than a number of old women—neighbours and friends of the family—entered the apartments, and commenced a discourse touching the future prospects of my surviving parent and myself, most clamorously. Each had an unformed cub of a plan which she began to lick into shape with a tongue of desperate perseverance; until at length they all pitted their pet monsters one against the other, and made hideous discord, to which the howling of a millenary of wolves, whether baying the moon, or short of supper, might be considered soft music. From their incoherent ravings, however, nothing could be gathered so certain as the circumstance that the gin, of which there was a plentiful supply, was finding its way into their ancient and ruined brain-pans, with no common alacrity;—and now the particular appositeness of what they uttered, to the matter in hand, became a secondary consideration, or, more truly to speak, became a question of no moment at all.

"I'll tell you what it is, Mother Nimblejaw," cried my parent, at length, to a most evil-looking old harridan, who was wielding her tongue at th

further end of the room with frightful vigour; and who now, upon being thus suddenly addressed, caused another glass of gin to leap, like another Curtius, down the yawning gulf of her windpipe, which, however, did not close up suddenly. "I'll tell you what it is—it's easy to talk about putting the boy out in the world; but who'll take the poor orphan, I should like to know, since Ketch's misfortune?" and the tender reminiscence drew tears of gin-and-water from her eyes—"no, no, he shall stay with his mother; won't you, Jacky?"—and she offered me her glass to drain.

I was fain to grin an amiable consent to the proposal—holding forth "a flag and sign of love, which was indeed but sign;" for I question whether all the love that could be mustered between us on a case of emergency would have furnished forth a rat with a decent stock of family affection.

"Well, Mrs. Ketch," croaked the other in a tone of deprecation, "I know when boys *do* get out into the world, though they only have their food found them, there are so many little things to be picked up,—so many odds and ends:—now, my Jem—you remember Jemmy?"

"Him that was sent over the water?" demanded a mnemonic nuisance, with a somewhat ill-timed abruptness.

"Yes, poor lamb;" returned Mrs. Nimblejaw, raising her apron, with a quite unneccessary and uncalled-for solicitude, to anticipate a moisture that was in no danger of making its appearance.—"Well, when Jem was at Slush, the apothecary's, you can't

tell what a number of perquisites and vails he used to bring me home—the beautifullest things, sometimes—and you knows, at last, Slush wouldn't have prosecuted, only he was bound over—Jem was a dear good boy to me—and a sad loss I've found him since he left us."

It was plain to behold that these words sank deep into the mind of my mother,—whose breast, ever most anxious for her own particular advantage, had taken the partial and temporary success of Jemmy Nimblejaw as a comfortable precedent, or a special example for my future imitation. The ultimate destination of that youth, however, tended in no wise to qualify the ardour with which he now began to instil notions into me subversive of those strictly ethical proprieties which, by some means or another, have obtained in civilised countries.

As yet I was of too tender an age to profit largely by these crooked counsels; for, although the policy of preying upon handkerchiefs may be insisted upon at a very early period, yet the practical carrying out of these principles, exemplified in the pulling out of these handkerchiefs, cannot well be begun before the juvenile fingers are enabled to reach the pockets into which they are intended to make so gingerly descent.

Still that which is accounted true of poets holds equally good of pickpockets—who are born, not made;—and nature will out—whether into the fields of Parnassus, or into the streets of London—whether she stir to exertion the pupil of Apollo, or the disciple of Mercury.—And, as nothing stimulates to larg

or more hazardous undertakings so strongly as a full enjoyment of the benefits derivable from lesser speculations—so my earlier ventures, converted, as they were, to my sole pleasure, soon excited in me a rabid hunger and an unquenchable thirst after future benefits of a more enduring and exquisite nature. While yet a boy, I was the alternate torment and pride of applewomen, who, sometimes too truly, presaged that the plunder I had obtained would be its own exceeding punishment, and that an inward conscience would teach me that, if I had no bowels for them, I at least should too surely feel that I had them for myself. Nor were those peripatetic anomalies, who minister to the cravings of individuals whose "unhoused free condition" compels them to breakfast *out*, less sensible of the skill with which I turned their agreeable goods into gifts; for, as I held constantly in mind the advice of Cornaro, or of some equally Hygeian maxim-monger, that you should "after supper run a mile," so I not unfrequently found it excellently expedient to do so after breakfast, merely tarrying by the way for a moment to lay hold upon those stale delicacies which pastry-cooks show to the morning air in the door-way, for the purpose of meeting the eyes and the pockets of the youthful, but not too fastidious, epicure. And, until I was well qualified to prey upon adults, I accustomed myself to pounce upon the unfledged, and, upon many occasions, urchins, who employed themselves during the oyster advent in levying contributions upon the congregated shells, were dismissed by me to their grottos with all the solemnity of visage and vacancy of scrip peculiar

to ascetic hermits. Nor was that multifarious brood of children whose particular custom or delight it is to flatten their noses against shop-windows, during a process of investigation of their contents, less subject to, or sensible of, my exactions; and the idle apprentice and the leisurely errand boy were too frequently fain to tax their ingenuity in the contrivance of a story in which the loss of goods intrusted to their care should be involved; which story, for the purpose, perhaps, of rendering it "*very* like a whale," was accompanied at the same time with a great deal of blubber.

But it was now high time that the rudiments of my vernacular tongue should be made plain to me, and that (although I might never have occasion to

"Waft a sigh from Indus to the Pole,"

or be required to calculate the distance between these two extreme localities) I should be instructed in the first principles of writing and arithmetic. For this purpose, such interest was agitated in my behalf as succeeded in obtaining admission for me into the parish school. Here, let me confess, neither the eleemosynary instruction afforded, the individual selected to dispense it, nor the objects imbibing it, were much to my mind.—I yearned for a more ample range—I desired a more extended field. I thought with the immortal Milton that

"That which before us lies in daily life
Is the prime wisdom;"

and, for my part, I had no idea of a thing lying before me without stooping to pick it up. And, to say the truth, had I been ever so zealously disposed to culti-

vate learning at its root, Mr. Misty, our tutor, was by no means alert at supplying us with implements, or furnishing our brains with intellectual preparatory manure.

Misty was a poor, tall, thin, placid creature, in whom the energies proper to man appeared never to have existed, or to have long ago expired. He looked like the reflection of some gentleman in black who had managed one day to leave his shadow behind him upon the pavement, which after having lain torpid for some time, and been trampled upon by every passenger, had, at length, got up and walked off to get a precarious living for itself. And, indeed, the living he contrived to acquire was such as might be supposed scarcely to keep a shadow warm at mid-summer, the whole of his financial economy being comprehended in the pittance of thirty pounds per annum.

How, therefore, the mysterious Misty contrived to exist may be considered indeed a mystery; but certain it is that, at the appointed hours of the charity school, he was never known to absent himself, going through the routine of duties imposed upon him with praiseworthy gravity, if not with laudable success. But when the time appointed for the performance of these duties was at an end, Mr. Misty took his departure no one knew nor cared whither; although the shaking of his hand every morning, and a timid flush of pale pink sometimes trembling at the extremity of his nose, betokened an intimate connection with spirits which, like their ghostly namesakes, are sometimes brought from their vaults

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Misty in the Parish School.

for the purpose of summoning to the dwelling place of death the wretched creature invoking them.

It cannot be a matter of extraordinary wonder to those who are accustomed to judge of the tree by its fruit—or rather, to calculate the produce by the seed sown—to be told that, under the hands of this melancholy person, very few of the parish plants were enabled to flourish; or that I, not intellectually stronger or more pliant than the rest, became mentally stunted and stultified: in truth, Misty, whether hitherto unaccustomed to, or as yet unskilful in, that art by which the young "idea is taught to shoot," I know not; but he either taught us to shoot round corners, or to fire with blank cartridges, so that one half of us at least never saw what we were aiming at, and the remainder never contrived to bring down any kind of wisdom or discursive knowledge worth the trouble of digestion, or indeed that it would be expedient or necessary even to bag. The consequence of this failing or inherent incapacity on the part of our tutor was that, during our academical shooting season, or, to drop metaphor, our school hours, I was more prone to the study of the theory of picking pockets (in the pursuance of which art I sometimes compelled Misty to officiate as lay-figure) than of ransacking the hidden treasures of learning; and I could not but feel a just contempt for those who, with myself, were accustomed, with faces of sour dissatisfaction, to stand ranged before our lugubrious preceptor—like vinegar cruets facing a bottle of hock—or small blocks of granite in front of a huge pillar of black marble—or grey geese

before an ostrich in mourning for its sand-engulfed, egg-enveloped, offspring.

Let me, at the same time, take credit to myself for the inward stirrings of an ambition that prompted me to activity in less unworthy devotions. There was a mill-horse uniformity in thus halting round a circle, to which I was not blind enough to submit myself. Having been for the space of four years at this hateful seminary, I was impatient to cast my slough, and to endue myself with the worldly wisdom of the serpent. During this period I had, in spite of myself, and perhaps in spite of Misty, mastered the knowledge of reading; I now panted for the opportunity of perusing mankind. I had long ago gone beyond pothooks and hangers, and desired to acquire a pot of my own to suspend upon the former, even though in the search of it I should become one of the latter. I had now attained a good running hand, and mightily wished for the opportunity of running it into any particular place out of which coin, or its equivalent, might be forthcoming. Two years still lay before me, ere the expiration of my thraldom; the friends and advisers of my mother recommended, nay, insisted upon, the full and perfect period of my education. I would willingly have surrendered my own two ears, if time would have consented to swallow up the other two years in his capacious maw before they were yet done. Towards the consummation of an end whereby this eternity was to be cut off, I set my wits at work, and in a short time, partly by my own exertions, but chiefly by strange good luck, my best hopes were realised.

I was, as I before pretty plainly intimated, heartily sick of my diurnal exercitations; but most especially did the course of life prescribed for me on the Sunday affect and disgust me. My invariable situation in the organ-loft, with that immense musical instrument thrilling and vibrating through every bone in my body, together with the enforced warbling of hymns, in which I was never an adept, and wherein my deficiencies were, as it were, *swopped* or exchanged for punctual visitations on the cranium, dealt out by an observant and prompt functionary, were at the same time most offensive to my feelings and repulsive to my nature. The last physical nuisance I had hitherto partly assuaged by an immortal hatred of the wretch deputed to dispense it, and by those multifarious face-makings behind his back which soothe the spirit, while they indicate the excitement under which it labours. At length, one Sunday, when the oft-repeated magic touch of the creature's wand had transformed me into a malignant fiend, I contrived to set my newly-shod heel with such fearful emphasis on the monster's toe, and simultaneously to make so yielding a pincushion of his fatted calf, as caused the beast to yell most blatantly, to the infinite terror of the congregation, who verily believed that the organ was grinding to powder a hecatomb of vivacious hyænas, and to the mortal dismay and bewilderment of the clergyman himself, who departed rapidly from the pulpit without beat of cushion or ceremony of benediction.

For this gross and (as it was falsely represented) unprovoked outrage, I was, to resort to vulgar phrase-

ology, "hauled over the coals," or brought before the parish authorities deputed to take cognisance of these offences, whose eyes, indeed, glistened like the bituminous articles I have above referred to, upon an inflamed and partial statement of my case. But when, in addition to the present shameful transaction, a series of ancient accusations was brought against me, touching certain unconsidered trifles belonging to the school, which I unfortunately had not only touched but unceremoniously abduced, a fiat of dismissal was suspended over my head, ready, on the slightest repetition of such acts, to pounce upon my cap and other insignia of parochial investiture, and to dismiss me into the wide streets an outcast and a wanderer.

For this result I was not only prepared but impatient; and now I was resolving to fulfil the condition upon which my expulsion from the doors of the parish school hinged, when an event occurred which just fell out in "*the nick of time.*" I set down the expression advisedly, representing, as it does, accurately, the temporal accident to the two parties interested. To me, as one of these parties, it was so; to the other party it was literally the "nick of time," for she heartily wished the time at the devil in which so unexpected a calamity was brought about.

My mother, my sainted mother—for so popular authors delight to express themselves—and not inappropriately might she be so termed, seeing that her destruction was consummated on a Saint Monday—had laid herself open to a suspicion—nay, not so, rather had got herself shut up to a certainty—on

My Mother—my sainted Mother.

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

a charge of not accurately distinguishing the rights of property. She was seized, and found to be possessed of various goods to which, when strictly questioned, she could make out no intelligible claim. She indeed pleaded her nine points, but the law in this instance did not recognise them as potential; and the worthy creature, after causing twelve grave gentlemen to lay their heads together, was by another grave gentleman commanded to expatriate herself for life.

Here, then, was an occasion upon which the parish might bestir itself in the person of its authorities, in a summary, and, at the same time, a legitimate, manner. I came of a bad stock—that was sure enough; equally certain was it that I myself was a black sheep, from whom no wool worthy of manufacture into a cloak of sanctity was likely to be forthcoming. They argued, accordingly, that as "what is bred in the bone will never come out of the flesh," I should be turned into the streets, to starve if I pleased, for the remote chance, perhaps, of getting out the peccant humours immediately my bones made their appearance through my skin.

But I felt that such a result was not likely to happen. Experience had been afforded me, and to be cautious I knew was to be safe. My father before me had "made himself air and vanished;" I was for other than for dancing measures of that description. My mother had betaken herself to water, and vanished also; I, on the contrary, was determined upon sticking to the earth as long as it would bear me.

In consequence of this determination, or rather because my mother had paved the way for my reception at that place, I proceeded to my uncle's house. Here it was that, immediately I set my foot upon the premises, I felt myself emphatically at home. I had time and space not only to turn myself about, but to consider deeply about what I should turn myself. I was now of an age to get my own living with my own hands, and by the sweat of my brow; but I inwardly meditated that no perspiration should exude thence, unless it were compelled by the agony of thought into which I might occasionally be plunged by reflecting upon the best possible means of subsisting with the least possible labour or trouble to myself.

CHAPTER IV.

Mr. John Ketch, under whose hospitable roof I was now fain to take shelter, had looked upon me, his sole nephew, from my earliest infancy, with eyes of singular affection and regard; and had at all times, and upon every fitting occasion, presented me with such tokens of his esteem as were most gratifying to me. He had for many years past performed the onerous and important duties of hangman to the metropolis; and it was he indeed who had waited upon my father with fraternal tenderness, and when he fell upon his neck at the last moment, committed something to his private ear that was instantaneously effective in absolving him from the further troubles and anxieties of this world. Let no one presume to imagine that there was the slightest lack of affection on the part of my uncle towards his relative; he would have done as much for his own father, had he been still extant, but (and it is a strange coincidence) some other functionary had performed that office for him many years before.

But however great his affection for my father undoubtedly was, my uncle was disposed to transfer it, with all its arrears of interest, to me. He saw in me, so he was pleased to say, faculties which, if pro

pelled in the proper direction, might render me worthy, not of a better fate, for that he conceived to be too presumptuous an ambition, but of a destiny of a more marked and distinguished character than my father had been happy enough to attain.

It will readily be conceived, perhaps, that Mr. John Ketch was an enthusiast in his own profession: he was so. He considered himself the great Katterfelto of the state, and the community at large were his puppets; he looked upon our artificial state of society as a scheme whereby all the individuals composing it were naturally pre-disposed to fall into his hands. It was to him a sort of game, in which they who ultimately contrived to evade his fingers were either cheats, or so utterly unskilful as to be worthy of no account. Next to himself, therefore, he delighted in those who, having emptied the pockets of as many of the participants in the amusement as their abilities or chances afforded, were at length constrained to throw up the cards and to fall in, like long leases of tenements upon which he had always claimed an indefeasible ground-rent. I then, in my uncle's eyes, was a small but goodly fabric, capable of vast repairs and improvements, never likely to be unoccupied, and altogether a very advantageous property—to myself when any one would let, to society when any body could take, me. But my uncle argued upon wrong premises; for, as it so fell out, my lease never fell in.

Mr. John Ketch was an individual of a somewhat singular and remarkable exterior. His face was as nearly as possible a perfect square, and his extensive

ears appeared like pinions which had originally wafted that unique physiognomy to the position it now occupied; or, perhaps, they might more truly be likened to convenient handles, which nature had somewhat unceremoniously made use of for the purpose of lifting his head upon his shoulders. His eyes were perpetually wide open, as though under the influence of surprise; while the volatile pupils belonging to them danced about like bedlamites frisking at the windows of a private madhouse. Nor was his nose less astonishingly peculiar, resembling as it did the gnomon of a sun-dial; while his mouth most nearly approximated in size and shape to the orifice of a letter-box. When the reader has succeeded in harmoniously combining these several features into a perfect picture of the original, I shall call his attention to an enormous hump between the shoulders of my relative, and to a pair of bandy or bow legs, which, to himself unsightly and inelegant, were convenient thoroughfares for straight-forward dogs agog for pleasure or provender, who trotted through them with equal satisfaction and dexterity. It may not be amiss to add that, when he walked, he carried his head on one side as one who listens; it may have been that he had contracted the position from his habitual custom of seeing others who had a rope round their necks, or, perhaps, because he feared that he might some day find himself with one entwined about his own.

However this may be, it was his habit when he lived; and I choose to record these reminiscence respecting him, relating as they do to one of t

very few for whom I ever entertained the slightest love or affection.

I have said that my uncle was an enthusiast. In his walk of life, which may properly be called a rope walk, he met with nothing but, in some way, or by some process or another, it was made referable, or bore some analogy, or tended directly or indirectly, or partly belonged to, his peculiar vocation. His very books were selected with an eye to his pursuits. Thus, with an amiable simplicity, he had been induced to purchase "Montague on Hanging," "Ure on Dyeing," "Strype's Memorials," an old copy of the life of "Apollonius *Tyaneus*," and many others which it would be needless and, perhaps, tedious to record. He had also amassed a splendid collection of ropes with which he had been at some pains to furnish his apartments; and the histories of those celebrated heroes who had been formerly appended to them constituted a fund of knowledge which, transferred unto me, became a kind of pre-experience of the world, and of the exceeding difficulties an independent man, or a man independent of the world's opinion (which is the same thing), has to encounter during his sojourn here. To these recitals (often enough repeated, I must confess) I at all times lent a willing and an attentive ear, to the infinite delight of the old gentleman, who prognosticated that I must at some future period inevitably become a great man, and one to whom the same praise might be given which was awarded by the poet to Roscommon; that is to say, I should, dying, leave no line which I could wish to be destroyed.

With this near relative I had now lived for the space of three years, scarcely earning my salt by the services I was enabled to render at his household, which were for the most part of a menial and debasing nature; and ofttimes ill at ease and anxious concerning my future prospects, which a long and strict study of the Newgate Calendar taught me that I ought long ago to have commenced to behold through a somewhat more lucid atmosphere. It is true that I partook of the pleasures of the town as they occasionally presented themselves, my uncle never failing to conduct me to witness the executions, and other exciting enjoyments; but I was now old enough to desire something more than mental profit from these examples, and panted for an opportunity of showing that I could see a noose without running my head into it; and that, however well the cap might fit, I was far too prudent to risk trying it on.

To say the truth, there was another and a strong reason why I wished to be forthwith emancipated from my state of ignominious dependence. My uncle was certainly an unobjectionable companion; and one with whom, had I a *carte-blanche* to pursue my particular advocations without overlookance,—diminution of spoil under the pretext of interest in it, or interference in the arrangements necessary to the capture of it,—I say, these trifling objections put into the form of stipulations, and ratified by the other contracting party, I perhaps might have found it convenient, and even pleasing, to remain with the old gentleman till fairly turned from his doors. It

may be, by the bye, that in the possible event of such a contract being entered into, I should have insisted upon the performance of a minor condition, namely, that, in future, my uncle should restrict himself to an epitomised abstract of events, which he had been accustomed to narrate, I cannot but think unpleasantly, at large. As it was, however, and under the circumstances, he was a quiet and inoffensive creature, seldom bestirring himself with much alacrity, except during the Sessions, when his entire human economy underwent a total change,—tying other people up out of doors with enviable calmness, and at home tying himself down to the sedate enjoyment of his pipe and a pot of ale, with a portion of which he regaled me and such friends as occasionally dropped in to visit him.

But the man possessed one grievous fault in the person of a predominant wife, who ruled the house, and indeed the whole neighbourhood, with a tongue of iron. She was what is called a bustling woman, or a good housewife; that is to say, she pounced upon all the furniture at once, overturned the coal-scuttle, threw the kettle on the hob, scalded the cat, made a terrific lunge at the fire, scattered the by-standers, and, a moment after, was heard trampling in the room over-head, wrestling with a feather-bed, and grappling with the tortured bed-posts till they whined, or rather screamed with agony. Had this been all, we might have forgiven an infirmity which, perhaps, we had thought was constitutional,—an unpleasing, but unavoidable, exuberance of animal pirits: we might have supposed, had my uncle and

I acquired a classical taste, that the good woman was in the habit of offering up these noisy ceremonies as sacrifices to her Penates, or household gods; had we been superstitious, or delighting in fanciful mythology, we might have regretted that any lubber fiend who purposed to stretch himself on the hearth should fling himself out of the premises with a rheumatic affection of the back; we might have feared lest the lares, in consequence of such frequent levellings of the poker at the grate, should have had their skulls cracked, or have been fairly overturned into the flames. But Mrs. Margaret Ketch was a diurnal server-up of domestic broils. She never was so happy as when she made us wretched; and when we were down at zero, her quicksilver mounted up to fever heat. She was a kind of female Talus, who, without an iron flail (unless her alarming tongue might be so called), contrived to thrash and beat the chaff out of us in a very abominable and unchristian manner. As for my poor uncle, he was in no respect a match for her, either physically, intellectually, or oratorically. If he attempted to open his mouth in hostile expostulation, it was closed in a trice, with a crash that omened ill for the perpetuity of his jaws; if he sought to reason with her vagaries, she was *upsides* with him, as she termed it, in a moment; if he betokened war, she sprang upon the inviting lappets of his skull, and, raising his writhing frame into the air, returned him to his seat, affrighted, spiritless, afflicted, fallen. Nor did I fare much more prosperously in my occasional revol or futile attempts to breast this outrageous torre

but I was flung into cupboard or closet, there to pine till bitter constraint compelled me to assume compunction or remorse; or shot down into the sable secrecy of the cellar, minutely to inspect sea-coal, or with listless eye to con the fortuitous arrangement of infinite lumber which preceding years had gathered to themselves in that comfortless depository.

For these oft-recurring wrongs done to my person, I cherished an immitigable antipathy to my kinswoman,—an antipathy which, on comparing notes with my uncle, I found could only be equalled by the cordial hatred which he had also long encouraged to her prejudice. But, great as my loathing to the individual might have been, I had every sufficient reason to believe that it was met more than half way by the extreme aversion she felt for me; so that, between us all, the amount of detestation on every side was monstrous and almost incredible. Perfectly cognisant of this unpleasing sentiment on her part, and fully aware of its existence in my own person, it was an unceasing source of wonder to me that Mrs. Margaret Ketch had ever permitted me to make her house my domicile; a wonder only less than my surprise that I had suffered myself to be an inmate of it for so long a space of time.

It is true that I contrived, during the latter period of my stay, to make such reprisals on my enemy as my ingenuity, whetted by revenge, instructed me in preparing; and I found that these practices were most pleasing to the old man, who, either for lack of skill, or from a deficiency of courage, had never done himself the pleasure of exchanging his injuries

for smaller parcels of the same kind; or rather, of making her take out the wholesale stock of goods (for so she considered them) with which she supplied him, in retail assortments of the same articles. Old Ketch, I say, literally winked at my proceedings, and with "nods, and becks, and wreathed smiles," egged me on to the mischief-working adulteration of her dram-bottle, the utter derangement and destruction of her domestic economy, and oftentimes the wretched ruin of her personal convenience. It may readily be supposed that these congenial conceits, put practically into force, when they excited no suspicion of their inventor, caused extreme private mirth to bestir itself in us; but, unfortunately, squint suspicion not seldom turned its eye upon me, and I was fain to suffer such castigations as her inhuman rage deemed commensurate; thereby restricting the mirth to one who, perhaps, would willingly have purchased the pleasure with the amount of pain I was doomed to pay for it.

But my sojourn at this place was to have an end. One evening, my uncle and I had been discussing our pot of ale, which we were making away with something in the manner that Hamlet might be supposed to commence the drinking up of the Easel; that is to say, we were swallowing it with no unnecessary delay; and now the emptiness of the pot demanded that it should be replenished a third time. On my arrival at the Red Lion for this purpose, whom should I behold at the bar, somewhat sophisticated, but Mrs. Margaret Ketch? But why should I have put the predicament in the interrogative

form? thereby insinuating to my reader a possible surprise, which, indeed, did not exist in the case at all, that worthy lady being frequently to be found at the same resort in the same condition.

"Hilloah! young devil-skin," cried she, as I was slinking from the premises, hoping to have been unobserved; but that husky voice, imparted by incessant gin, again recalled me: "Hilloah, young devil-skin," for that was the quaint name which she familiarly applied to me, "tell your uncle I shall be home directly;" and she dismissed me with a curse which she was frequently pleased to invoke upon my person. Having possessed myself of my ale, I returned home, and communicated the unwelcome intelligence as I was bidden, not forgetting the supplementary anathema with which she had presented me.

This naturally fired a train of reflection which it was by no means uncommon to us to kindle. "I'll tell you what, Jack," said my uncle, at length, taking his pipe from his mouth, and erecting himself in his chair, "that 'ere woman, Jack, is the very devil." "Or one of his young ones," cried I; the identical remark and the same answer having been made a thousand times before. "One of his young ones, boy," retorted he, "the old one himself disguised in a worse shape; I'll be blowed if I know what it is to have a moment's peace; I leads a drumedary life altogether." "A dromedary life," I repeated: "a thousand times worse; the humps of all the dromedaries in Egypt, and your own into the bargain, wouldn't enable you to bear your existence with that

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Mrs. Margaret Ketch wreaking her Vengeance upon her Husban

old cat." "Come, no nonsense, Jack," cried my companion, who, like many other people, did not much like derogatory remarks made upon any thing behind his back, "*you* let my hump alone, will you? I tell you that 'ere woman, getting queer at the gin-shop, is a fulsome varmint;—I say, Jack," and the old man closed one of his eyes, and smiled his mouth into a semi-circle while he accomplished the appropriate action, "it's too good for her a precious sight, but I should like to have the tucking on her up, that's all."

"You should, should you, you villain?" resounded a voice too intimately known, and its owner burst headlong into the room, making her way in the direction of my uncle, who, with his mouth transfixed with the grin it had assumed previous to her entrance, sat paralysed in his chair; "I'll teach you to tuck me up, you rascal;" and the nose of the culprit was snatched with a gripe to which that of a vice were mere amiable dalliance. What followed I know not in detail, for I waited not minutely to inspect these operations; but, betaking myself to the other end of the room, was insanely endeavouring to push myself through the wall. I, however, by a kind of mad instinct, had seized upon the poker, well knowing that, although at that particular moment the pervading fury might knock me down with a feather, it was the very last thing she would prefer to choose for that purpose.

"And you, you ragamuffin!" she roared most odiously, as, relinquishing my uncle's nose, which now looked like a pasteboard profile, she was about

to seize upon that of her nephew; but a plaguy dig in the ribs, communicated by my weapon, unconsciously to myself, somewhat disconcerted her; which dig being immediately followed by a vexatious knock on the head, resembling any thing but an encouraging tap, laid her senseless at my feet.

"I say, Jack, you've done it now, hav'n't you?" said my uncle, smiling faintly through his tears, which torture, not grief, had called forth; but at this moment several neighbours forced themselves into the apartment, and took such a view of the matter as the peculiar bias or leaning of each prompted him to prefer; all, however, troubling their heads painfully about a business which only properly concerned one head not belonging to either.

When these were gone, and Mrs. Ketch duly carried to bed, the result was discovered to be not so bad as had been feared by her temporary attendants; and my uncle and I were about to reseat ourselves,—he to adjust his disorganised features, and I to ponder on the event which had just occurred, fraught as it must be with a change, whether for good or for ill, to myself — when the door opened, and an elderly gentleman made his appearance, of whom more in the next chapter.

CHAPTER V.

Mr. Jabez Snavel, who now seated himself by the fire, after carefully dusting the chair with his handkerchief, and taking in each hand a skirt of his coat, lest the weight of his person should disagree with its texture, was what used to be termed an attorney, but is now known by the more ambitious title of a solicitor. His practice, however, such as it was, lay more in criminal than in civil cases. Mr. Jabez Snavel was perfectly well aware that, as self-preservation is the first law of nature, so the practice of a written law that was brought in aid of that object, or was supposed to assist to that end, would, in all probability, be as well remunerated as the pursuance of any other branch of law with which he was acquainted. He knew very well that, when the law is broken, to the law you must apply for means to make it appear that it is not so. At all events, the compensation must be of the same material as the outrage. In like manner, one poison is prescribed to expel another; and it is popularly believed that the best way to catch a thief is to set another after him. This was Mr. Jabez Snavel's view of the question.

But this gentleman, I fear, in spite of his excellent and irrefragable arguments, very seldom contrived to

bring his clients off, when their causes were brought on; his peculiar system being, when a hole had been effected in the great mesh or net of law—not to show the victim another small hole by which he might, perchance, escape, but to take him boldly up to the very fissure he had made, that he might there contend that there was no hole at all. No wonder then, that, while cases of this description were suffered to stand on their own merits, the platform occasionally gave way, and his unhappy clients found that though, indeed, they had good legs to stand upon, there was nothing beneath their feet upon which they could by any means be permitted to stand.

Let us, therefore, at once, look upon Mr. Jabez Snavel as one whose ostensible profession was to save other people's lives, but whose real object and extreme desire had ever been to get his own living—and, I believe, after a little reflection, we shall all agree that this latter aim most commonly supersedes any consideration for others—even with the best of us; and, amongst the worst, I incline to think that others are seldom considered at all, except as exceedingly useful agents or tools, which may occasionally be handled with profit and advantage.

In furtherance of such views as the demand for daily existence brought before his eyes, Mr. Jabez Snavel was accustomed to call upon my uncle, whose interest, it may readily be imagined, was sometimes not to be despised, in the introduction of him to those who had cause to fear that they had given the law a pretext for hanging them out of the way at

once. This will promptly account for the appearance of Snavel upon the present occasion—and intimate to the reader the probability that such good offices on the part of old Ketch were mutually advantageous,—the lawyer, perhaps, encouraging too much gratitude to baulk his friend of his accustomed perquisites upon the occasion of such windfalls; and the other possessing too lively a sense of his own interest to patronise any one who was likely to do so.

But as Mr. Jabez Snavel is destined to make a slight figure in my history, I cannot do less than introduce him in a more bodily shape than I have hitherto done,—at the same time that I communicate such a general idea of the man, in his moral capacity, as will be not inconsistent with a principle I have laid down for my own guidance; namely, to set down nought in malice,—but, on the contrary, to speak as I have found, and to draw conclusions from sufficient data; a safe principle, by the bye, so far as I am concerned,—seeing that very few of my friends would much care for the estimation in which the world might hold them; and the small minority of those who did would be quite indifferent as to the estimation in which they were held by me.

Mr. Jabez Snavel was in height not more than five feet from the level of the floor,—slender as the expectations of a sixth brother, and mild and affable as a moonbeam at the assignation of lovers in a romantic poem. His invariable black clothes were brushed with a perseverance worthy of a better suit, and his shirt-frill and small white cravat were plaited

with a care that reflected the highest honour upon the laundress employed in getting them up. If there was any one thing that might be supposed to detract from the prepossessing *tout ensemble* of Mr. Jabez Snavel, it was his voice, which, perhaps, resembled that of the prodigal son, after a banquet upon pea-shells, in that it was somewhat husky.

But the moral conformation of the man was not a little singular. He had absolutely not the most remote notion that there was the slightest distinction between right and wrong; or indeed that such words symbolically represented two moral extremes. He might, perhaps, like the younger Brutus, doubt the reality or existence of virtue, if the question had ever been mooted in his presence; but, in truth, he had never thought about the matter at all; and knew no more of her dictates than the French citizen of prose; unlike that simple-minded individual, however, in this respect, that he had never unconsciously practised that of which he ingenuously confessed his ignorance. Mr. Jabez Snavel, accordingly, looked upon Fortune as the great arbitress of the affairs of this world; and the conduct of men, under given circumstances, was applauded as prudent, or stigmatised as rash, even as his own opinion decided upon the financial result of such policy. For he knew that the best-laid schemes often failed from some unknown cause; and was therefore fain to set up a goddess whom he called Fortune, to supervise and to consummate all human proceedings.

The reader will not be in a situation to wonder, bearing these peculiarities of Snavel in mind, when

he is informed that that person was totally free from some debasing passions which afflict and degrade greater men. He knew not envy, hatred, or malice; but was principally solicitous to improve his own wordly estate, without grudging the gifts of fortune bestowed upon others. He as little cared for the means whereby others became possessed of their property as he stickled at safe contrivances to make that property his own. He was himself—they were themselves:—they got all they could from whom they could—he took all he could from them. Such was the little man who seated himself at my uncle's fire-side in the beginning of this chapter.

"Well, my good friend, and how does the world use you?" said he, taking a pinch of snuff from a vast Scotch mull, which he drew from his pocket;—"trade stirring, eh?—I fear not—very little business doing just now—very light cases these sessions—mere petty larceny doings, I see;—but how is this?—you look bewildered—down upon your luck? as the vulgar say—fie, fie—" and the professional man winked his eye at me, as a notification that he was to be understood as facetious; whereupon I assumed an applauding grin.

"Why, Mr. Snavel," responded my uncle, with a sigh, I can't say but I am rather so—my old woman has been at it again—" and he directed his thumb to the ceiling, by way of hint that she was above, "but this once she has *napt* it; ha'n't she, Jack?" and the old gentleman appealed to me by an expressive nudge with his shoulder.

"Why, how is this, Master Johnny?" crie

Snavel, turning to me affectionately (he had ever shown a seeming love for me, and I believe would have caressed a succabus, had it stood in the same relative position to my uncle); "how is this, my man, your good uncle talks in riddles; come tell me all about it, my lad," and he led me before him.

Thus encouraged, I gave a succinct acount of the whole transaction, with a praiseworthy delicacy towards one of the company present, softening down the provocation given by him; and with a natural disregard of the absent party, inflaming the assault committed by her as much as possible.

"Let me go to your good lady," said Snavel, after a pause, suddenly starting up, "I'll soon set this small matter to rights"—and he undoubtedly possessed great influence with my aunt—"it's an absurd quarrel altogether;" and, mounting the stairs, he was soon heard, in soothing tones, expostulating, convincing, entreating, and advising, the too intolerable invalid.

"He's a rare clever dog, that Snavel," whispered my uncle in a hoarse under-tone; "by goles, he's the only man to manage Peg Ketch, after all—I wish he had her with all my heart."

A further expenditure of kind wishes towards Snavel was at this moment rendered ill-timed by the appearance of that gentleman, who advanced towards the speaker, shaking him cordially by the hand, saying, "It's all right, my friend; Mrs. Ketch is now perfectly aware that you spoke in jest; and that Johnny meant nothing by what he did—it was all a mistake; but, you know, my good sir, women

will be capricious. Do you know, she won't permit our Jack here to stay in the house after to-night—no—she certainly expresses herself idiomatically, I might even say oddly, when she says, 'out he must bundle' to-morrow morning."

My uncle looked amazingly chap-fallen at this intelligence, and I am inclined to believe that my own physiognomy was at that moment rather calculated to inspire pity for its longitude than to excite interest by its placidity of expression. To be cut by my own relations; this was the unkindest cut of all; and besides, at this very time, I knew no place in the world in which I could put my head, except my hat, which was at the present juncture sorely deficient in crown, and withal much damaged by inclement weather and other casualties.

Mr. Jabez Snavel was the first to break this ugly silence, into which we had been so suddenly plunged. "I'll tell you what I'll do," cried he, "I'll take John into my office, if you have no objection, and make a man of him; he shall have his food and clothing found him, and he can sleep on a mattress under the desk; and in time, perhaps, his services may entitle him to a liberal salary."

"No, will you, though?" said my uncle with emotion; "you're a good fellow, Snavel, and I'll do as much for you another time; you'll find Jack a sharp lad—knows every thing; and if he is rather wild it's no fault of his'n; it's his natur—he can't help it; and, besides, he does it all on the sly—sly young cove, a'n't you, Jack?" and the reference was accompanied by a well-meant cuff on the ear.

"Well, well, sir," said Snavel, with the important air of one who has the obligation for once on his own side; "we shall see what can be done with the youth. What say you, Mr. John, are you willing to become one of the honourable profession of the law?"

I expressed my gratitude as well as a rather vague sense of what was due to that sentiment impelled me, and accepted the proposal with avidity,—not so much from any knowledge on my part of the advantages of the situation itself, as from that undefined feeling which prompts youths of a similar age to lay hold of the first opportunity of escape from domestic thraldom that presents itself, whether it assume the shape of a stool in a counting house, or a cabin in an East Indiaman.

This affair being for the present arranged, our visitor insisted upon standing a sufficient quantity of gin and water—a beverage of which he himself partook largely, and with great seeming comfort to himself; and, after much conversation, chiefly carried on between the two elderly gentlemen in a whisper, Mr. Jabez Snavel took his leave and commended us to our beds, to which we both retired considerably fuddled; this being the first night of my public iniation into the mysteries of the bowl; and the eve of the day that was to present me to the world, another candidate for its smiles, and a new votary at the shrine of Mammon.

As I lay asleep, a thousand incongruous images presented themselves before me in succession. My father was again active in his vocation, and anon again dangled in the air. My mother was busy once

more calculating my destiny in a tea-cup; my companions in the parish school came out of the darkness and stood before me, and Misty was amongst them. The organ pealed in my ears; the verger shrieked, and the parish authorities made way for my uncle and his helpmate, her unsightly skull clotted with gore.

I awoke, but the morning was yet only half awake, and the old familiar furniture of the room indistinctly revealed itself to me. Every thing around, that I had so often seen, appeared, now that I saw it for the last time, as though it knew and regretted my departure. Unmoved as ever, it still looked with a graver and a sadder stillness, and seemed as though it were conscious that after I was gone it should be degraded into unserviceable lumber. The old chair, one of whose legs had been broken and never amputated, leaned towards me with affectionate attachment. The portrait of Jonathan Wild gazed upon me with less malignity than usual—nay, wore almost a benignant expression. The patched and broken casement wished itself whole again for my sake; and the small truckle bed, as I arose from its sacking, creaked out an affectionate farewell.

I descended the stairs, and entered the room below. The shutters were yet closed, and I heard nothing but the ticking of the venerable clock. I sat down, and could almost have wept to leave my misery behind; it had almost become dear to me. But, with more wisdom and less sentiment, I arose and proceeded to black my shoes, and to make such other arrangements as my fitting appearance in professional office required from me.

CHAPTER VI.

Having taken an affectionate leave of my uncle, and bestowed a mute malediction on his good lady, who lay blaspheming in her chamber, I made the best of my way to Stork Court, a snug locality situated in one of those narrow streets that appear like winding cracks or fissures made by the sun in the great mass of buildings that constitute the right hand portion of Cheapside. On my entrance into the dim and silent office of Mr. Jabez Snavel, which looked like a small nook into which a portion of the past had hidden itself, a young man, seated at an elevated desk by the side of a dingy window, demanded my pleasure. It were, methought, presumptuous to explain at once that I had come hither for the purpose of dividing the sway of this small monarchy; I contented myself, therefore, by stating that I wished to see Mr. Snavel; whereupon, being informed that he had not yet made his appearance, I was requested to sit down. While I thus waited with my hat between my knees—a custom sanctioned by immemorial usage, but which I preferred as a temporary means of concealing its numberless failings on the respectable score—I had full leisure to examine the future sanctum, or congenial studio, in

which my ulterior designs were, as I believed, to be prepared for the London market. Upon looking around me I saw, and as my eyes accustomed themselves to this new light, which was as darkness, I saw distinctly that I was sitting in a room about nine feet by seven, furnished with a double desk, two stools, the chair I occupied, and a number of square boxes piled one upon the other. Over the fire-place hung a law almanack, marked with long stripes of ink in several places to denote the periods of term; and by its side depended a small paper on which were notified the several sittings. A door led out of this melancholy dungeon into a lesser cell, which having for its bowels a square table and an arm-chair, was accustomed to receive and digest, as I rightly surmised, the daily person of Mr. Jabez Snavel himself. Having completed my survey of these surrounding circumstances, the monotonous scratching of a pen directed my attention to the young man engaged in wielding it, in whom I began to feel that natural interest excited and claimed by those with whom we feel that we are about to be indirectly or otherwise, slightly or intimately, associated. He was of a spare form, or, as it is called, habit of body; tall, but with a stoop in the shoulders and a contraction of the chest. Through his lantern jaws a light beamed, as of consumption; and the eager expression of his eyes might have been mistaken for acute intelligence, if it did not too plainly indicate acute hunger. His head was surmounted by a plentiful quantity of dusty hair, apparently seldom teazed by the comb or confined by a night-cap; for it stu-

out in all the fanciful directions which the quaint vagaries of slumber pleased to point out for it. This capillary coronal, being of a hue resembling mud, or brick dust, or rather a mixture of the two, was not ill-matched by his brown coat, which, buttoned close up to his chin, came only half as far down as a metal-buttoned waistcoat of evanescent yellow, and possessed sleeves which were far too aristocratic to descend low enough to cover his wrist bones. There was an anxious folding of the dirty check neck-cloth, also, which disclosed too plainly that in whatever sum he might be indebted to his washerwoman, the debt had not been contracted recently. This scrutiny being completed, I was becoming impatient for the appearance of my new master, and had begun to play with my heels in the manner usual upon such occasions, when the young man descended from his desk, and placed himself by the fire-place.

"Is your business with Mr. Snavel very important?" he inquired, as he raised a small rusty poker, and inserted it gently into the grate towards a spark, which, thus appealed to, moved itself lazily on towards another coal, and, after a moment, burst into a passing flicker of derision. "Perhaps," he added, as he replaced the fire-iron, "I should be able to give you an answer?"

"No, sir," said I; "I am the young man come to be his clerk. I was to be here the first thing this morning."

"Oh! you're young Ketch, are you?" cried he. "I've heard Snavel speak of engaging you. How is your uncle?"

Having answered these interrogatories, we slid into easy conversation, touching principally on general topics; at length he demanded, a little abruptly, "Do you know old Snavel?"

"Only slightly, sir; I've seen him at my uncle's occasionally."

"Don't call me 'sir,' good Ketch," cried my companion, "call me Wisp—Will Wisp. But, old Snavel, —you'll find him a sad old rip; upon my honour he is. Now, what the deuce can he want with you here? there's nothing to do—the devil a scratch—you'll be compelled to eke out your work as the boy did his manners, ha! ha! Have you any money about you?"

I confessed to the proprietorship of eighteen-pence, which, by-the-bye, my uncle had given me as a farewell largess.

"Well, well," said he, "I don't want it; just stand a pot of half-and-half before Snavel comes. I've a small loaf in my pocket, and you get a little bit of cheese for a relish; let's enjoy ourselves."

I was too happy to acquire a new and, as I hoped, a valuable, friend at so inconsiderable an outlay, and departed on my mission, presently returning with the required liquid.

"Aye, that'll do, my good fellow, set it down," cried Wisp, as I brought in the pot, and he produced a twopenny loaf. "Snavel won't be here for an hour. Come, let us sit down and keep the fire warm; stop, let's put on another coal—the bushel's almost out, by jingo! and not a farthing of petty cash to pay for another, and old Nubbley never gives tick."

I could not but draw inferences from this heedless gossip, of the limited extent of Snavel's finances, and began to harbour strange apprehensions of a defalcation in my year's salary; or, more properly to speak, of the unenviable possession of a somewhat Horatian revenue—namely, the bare enjoyment of my good spirits to feed and clothe me; a property by the way belonging, and it were to be wished, exclusively so, to prismatic cameleons.

"There never was such a miserable curmudgeon as Snavel," continued my companion, after a pause, filled up on his part by nearly emptying the contents of the pot, "and then the fellow's as poor and as sanctified as a church mouse; here, I've been with him these four years, and the deuce a skurrick do I get more than fifteen shillings a week,—the wages of sin, I call it, for it's death to me. I wish I had concluded an engagement with old Racoon, of Quality Court,—there was a pound a week and the chance of increase; but why do I wish it? Racoon mizzled about a month afterwards,"—and he pointed significantly to the floor with his fore-finger. "Well, well, all's for the best; I shall get on, I suppose, by degrees, as lawyers go to heaven—ha, ha!"

Finding my friend thus communicative, I discovered it in my nature to acquaint him with the circumstances under which I had been induced to close with Mr. Jabez Snavel's proposal, and took the liberty of hinting my suspicions of the regularity of current specie in return for my services. "Ho! ho! and so the old boy made the offer to you?" cried Wisp. "Well, I say nothing; only, don't you wish,

eh?—do you see the joke?"—and he winked his eye, and buried his nose in the pewter vessel for a length of time; "and you're to sleep under the desk, are you?" he continued; "come, that *is* a good one, however; why, there was young Meagrejoint presented up the spectre in that very hole just before I knew Snavel. Mother Wizen said that, when she came one Saturday night to do out the office, there he was, stiff as a glass of three-quarter grog;—hang me, if she didn't say he looked, when they took him up, for all the world like a long rushlight—one to the pound, only half dipped—there's a chance!"

This recital touching Meagrejoint detracted greatly, I must confess, from the half share of mirth which, under other circumstances, I might have been induced to contribute to Wisp's merriment, particularly when I reflected that the fate of that unfortunate youth might stand a chance of being repeated in my person; but I strove manfully to conquer my mental dismay, and succeeded in fetching a wretched smile that struggled painfully with my jaws, like a bereaved Merry-Andrew striving to break open a sepulchre.

"Well, well," rejoined Wisp, who evidently saw and pitied my painful feelings, "it's not so bad, neither; what's the use of sighing, while time is on the wing—or while he's on his perch either, if that's all: you must make shift for a time; Snavel won't be able to hold out much longer, I'm thinking, and so it's all one: you'll not find the mattress one of the largest, by the bye—short and sweet, like the old woman's pie-crust, as the saying is;—but, hilloa! here he comes;" and, with a dexterous jerk, m·

fellow clerk hurried the empty pot into his desk, and sprang on to his stool with a celerity evidently attained by frequent practice.

"Well, my boy, John, and how are you this morning?" exclaimed Snavel, with affable demeanour, as, accompanied by a tall and elderly gentleman, he entered the office. "I say, Mr. Wisp," and he turned towards my friend, who appeared deeply occupied in transcription, "can't you find something for this young gentleman to do?—he's a nephew of my friend, Mr. John Ketch; pray set him about something instantly, we are to make a lawyer of him." "Indeed, Sir," answered Wisp, respectfully, "I was not aware; I'll find him employment directly;" and as the two gentlemen retired into the back office, the facetious young man bestowed a grimace upon his master.

"Here, Ketch, take and copy that," cried he, "it will do as well as any thing else; come, spring into Meagrejoint's seat; here are pens, ink, and paper."

With a nervous trembling of the fingers, and my tongue servilely following the direction of every letter I formed, I proceeded to copy an indenture which Wisp laid before me, and was soon immersed in the study of that extraordinary language which, for purposes best known to themselves, has been so long common to the lawyers.

"I say, Ketch," cried Wisp, at length, "did you see that gentleman who went into the back office with Snavel?—he's our only respectable client; how the old rascal obtained the carrying on of his cause I don't know; it's a chancery suit, and expected soon

to be decided. Poor Wilmot! I'm sorry for the old buck; he's an honest fellow, and tipped me a guinea once: we get Sly and Sharp to carry on the cause for us. Wilmot will get a good round sum when the thing is finally settled."

Wisp's further statement was cut short by the opening of the door, and Mr. Snavel and his respectable client came forth; the former saying, as he passed through the office, "Mr. Wisp, I am going with Mr. Wilmot, and shall probably not return again to-day. Will you see that John is properly informed of the arrangements for his lodging? John, Mr. Wisp will see that your comforts are attended to:" and he departed with his friend.

"You be d——," cried Wisp, emphatically, as the door closed after them. "Yes, John, I'll see your comforts attended to; did you hear the precious old scamp? Come, let's knock off for to-day; it's three o'clock—dinner time; I'll be back again in two hours." "And I'll go," said I, "to my uncle's; I want to say a word to him;" and, raising my hat, I made the best of my way to Rose and Crown court, for my mind misgave me mightily as to the carrying on of my fleshly establishment under this unforeseen arrangement.

The old gentleman made many wry faces at my proposal to take a portion of my salary in advance through his pockets; but at last consented to furnish me with a trifle towards the attainment of an object which he rightly considered of immense importance; that is to say, the study of the law, with a view to learn how, safely, to escape its provisions; an aim

which I believe is pretty generally pursued, although, I fear, not always successfully carried out in the end. Having succeeded in my paramount object, I returned to my professional duties, and was soon after joined by Wisp, with whom I lingered out the time till eight o'clock, much to my wordly furtherance and profit; and, indeed, I now began to feel that there was something worth the exercise of such gifts as I possessed, whose attainment I was led to hope would be found not beyond the reach of my capacity.

"Come, Jack," cried my friend, as the clock struck, "I'll show you where I spend my evenings, and introduce you to a few good fellows; I intend that you shall be one of us. The Magpie and Punchbowl is not far off; two nice girls in the bar—there's a chance for you, you young dog;" and he led me away, not unwilling, to the public house bearing the only half appropriate sign of the Magpie and Punchbowl,—the former, indeed, serving as an exceedingly fit symbol of the chattering landlady, but the latter by no means accurately shadowing forth the quality of drink usually in course of imbibition at that convenient hostelry.

CHAPTER VII.

I CHOOSE to conceal the name of the street in which the Magpie and Punchbowl was situated, for very obvious reasons; but it may not be improper to hint that the house to which that not unfrequent but, I cannot help thinking, remarkable, sign belonged, was so located that a stone's throw, in the right direction, whether from Paul's chain or Knight Rider street, must inevitably have broken the Punchbowl, or knocked the Magpie on the head; or, in plain language, the house was equi-distant from, and contiguous to, these two points. A very feeble glimmer made itself visible at the bar window, and the half obliterated chequers on the door-posts emphatically announced that the jovial crew which had been once accustomed to lend original brilliance to the parlour had departed—some perhaps to a more congenial Hole in the Wall, others probably to a less congenial hole in the earth; all, however, from the Magpie and Punchbowl.

And yet Mrs. Malkin and her two daughters lingered in the premises; whether from affection to the spot itself, from long habit, or from that cause which compels us all to move in the precise sphere we occupy—namely, an inability to retire into, or to

create another—I know not; and hither a few miserable individuals, whom the tyrant's plea, necessity, constrained to much loathed temperance,—together with one or two, whom want of a better taste, or desire of such company, attracted, accustomed themselves to resort.

"Well, and how are you to night, Mrs. Malkin?" cried Wisp, as we turned into this desolate place of entertainment, and halted at the bar.

"Still very ill, lad, with the rhumatis," answered a fat but ghastly woman, whose round face of suet appeared to be tied up with a pudding cloth; the features of which face had motion given to them by bread and cheese and onions, which her dirty fingers were raising to her mouth—"can't do nothing for it but eat and drink;" and she captured another onion with the point of her knife.

"But Miss Susan is quite well, I hope," said Wisp, directing his attention to a rather pretty girl, who sat opposite her mother similarly employed, and who, thus accosted, smiled complacently. "Well, Grimes, there you are," again exclaimed the urbane Wisp, nodding to a warlike person about thirty years of age, who smoked his pipe by the fire, and sipped at intervals from a glass of gin and water. "Yes, here I am, as usual," answered Grimes, with a hoarse voice, as though all the colds in the kingdom had been left in his keeping sine die; "confoundedly out of temper too; that scoundrel Grogit was to have called and paid me the money he borrowed of me, but the devil a bit has he been here;" and he made a signficiant inclination of the head towards

Mrs. Malkin, who was looking in another direction, and winked knowingly to Wisp: "but who have you got with you?"

"A young friend of mine," answered Wisp, "a small limb of the law." "A limb of the law!" retorted the other, "a funny-bone, I should imagine, for he sticks close to your elbow; come, that's a good one, d—— me!" and he burst into ferocious cachinations. "You'll find Westminster Abbey and Uncle in the parlour," cried the landlady, interrupting this sally of merriment. "I call little Gibbon, Westminster Abbey," she continued, addressing herself to me, probably perceiving my surprise at this novel announcement; "he's such a solemn-looking subject, a'n't he, Wisp?—and as for Uncle, every body knows Uncle."

"Well, I'll join them," returned Wisp; "send us in two pints of porter and two empty pipes: oh! *you* can bring them, Betsey;" and he chucked under the chin a little red-haired girl, who at this moment found her way to the bottom of the stairs, with a pail of dirty water in one hand, and a miscellaneous collection of short and long brooms, dust shovel and candle, in the other. "Don't be in a hurry, that's a *good* man," exclaimed Miss Betsey, speaking through a profusion of locks which carelessly fell over her face; and she wriggled along the passage, her very legs bending elastically under their burden, and at length deposited herself in the back kitchen.

The parlour into which we now introduced ourselves bore, it must be confessed, a most repulsive aspect. About half a dozen tables, wearing on their

surface a variety of glutinous rings, mementos of former pots, were shone upon by a solitary candle placed upon one of them; while more than double the number of chairs leaned carelessly against the wall with their arms a-kimbo, like a parcel of idle footmen whom nobody was willing to employ. An old engraving of a Durham prize ox stood mournfully in his black frame against the wall, and an eviscerated magpie in a broken glass-case protruded its post-mortem intestines, which had been furnished for it by the original preserver in the form of a wisp of hay. The window was hung with faded red curtains, in and about which the busy spider had woven his wily web; and the sash retained its accumulated dust of years; a matter, by the bye, of no great importance, since nothing could be seen through it but a dead wall, surmounted by fragments of glass bottles, whose efficacy was chiefly ascertained by the unanimous testimony of tender-footed grimalkins.

Seated, or rather, hanging over the fire, as though they feared lest it should suddenly dart up the chimney, and so leave them to perish, were two persons,—the one a rather elderly gentleman in black smoking his pipe; the other a young man of apparently short stature with his feet on the fender, his elbows on his knees, and his head clasped between his hands. Could my eyes deceive me? No. The elderly gentleman was, indeed, Misty, my tutor at the parish school. A change had fallen upon Misty since my last perusal of his physical economy; his hair was silvered, his features more marked, and the expression of his face was that of a pervading

melancholy. It is true, I had heretofore seen him employed in a very different occupation; but it might naturally be imagined that his present pursuit would rather tend to relax and chasten the severe solemnity which he was wont to wear during the hours devoted to scholastic exercises.

While I thus sat persuing my ancient acquaintance, and applying from time to time to the pint of porter which Miss Betsey had placed before me, Wisp was engaged in conversation with Westminster Abbey. Directing my attention to that individual, I discovered a very short and apparently robust person, about four and twenty years of age, of a remarkably steadfast and fixed countenance, whose broken nose stood in the centre of a face fearfully marked by the small pox, like a rude mark set up in a desert to warn the traveller of frequent pitfalls. His shoulders aspired to his ears, the extremities of the latter resting not ungracefully on the peaks of the former, and his hair stood up on his scalp like the bristly crown on the apex of the Monument.

"Come and sit with us, young fellow," cried Gibbon, who had observed me gazing at him with profound attention; "Wisp has told me who you are; where's your uncle? we never see him here now; he's too proud to visit us, I fancy,—got up in the world, I suppose;—a kind of mushroom *Ketch-up*, eh?"

"None of your vile puns," interrupted Wisp, addressing the other, whose gravity of visage forbade the imputation of quips or verbal eccentricities of that nature.

"I will whisper my witticisms, good brother-*in-law*," retorted Gibbon, as gravely as before, "to whom I please; torturing syllables is not half so bad as torturing silly fools, as you do: don't you think me a rum fellow, Ketch?"

I protested that I did think him a very rum fellow.

"You'll think so, indeed, when you know me better," he continued; "my name is Edward Gibbon—christened after the great historian: fine fellow, that Gibbon; but not half so fine as this Gibbon. I call myself the handsomest rascal in London—a killing dog."

"Killing, indeed," cried Wisp, with a sneer, "calculated to kill any one who looks at you."

"Come, come, that's too bad," said Gibbon, evidently well pleased, for he looked graver than usual; "now, point me out where I am deficient in attractions, and I'll explain. You think me too short? Well, I shall never go to my *long* home, that's certain. My shoulders are too high? Perpetual shrugging them at the vileness of human nature. My hair straight and bristly? It has stood on end so long at the wickedness of mankind. My face marked with the small pox? Well, how can you call it a plain face? And as for my nose," and the panegyrist placed his finger upon it—"that nose was once a Roman—not a rum one, mind, a Roman—I thanked Scroggins for breaking it; it made way for a joke I had long been labouring with: I now call it 'Gibbon's Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire.'"

These conceits, though they tickled me mightily, were received with strange coldness by Wisp, and with utter listlessness and inattention by Misty; and I now began to discover that little Mr. Edward Gibbon was one of those studious wags who painfully employ themselves in the elaboration of puns, and whose reasoning faculties are entirely absorbed, if not destroyed, in the operation. It was evident, also, that the present sally was a mere cold repetition of the same eternal jokes which he was accustomed to let off upon every new acquaintance.

At this moment a very smart young gentleman made his appearance in the room, and was hailed by Wisp and Gibbon with evident marks of satisfaction, by the familiar title of Tom Haynes. There was nothing in the appearance or manners of this young gentleman that might not with equal applicability be predicated of a thousand others constantly to be seen in this vast metropolis.

"Haynes, my boy," cried Gibbon, "what are you going to stand?—we're all waiting to wet our whistles—the pots are empty—I'm confoundedly dry."

"Oh! you're like the old woman's dishclout," said Wisp, "you look best when you're dry.—Don't you think he does, Haynes?"

"Well I don't know but he does;" answered the new-comer, who was clealy one of those soft easy cushions who, or to sustain the metaphor, which, contribute to the comfort of rogues while they sit at ease in their seats. "However," continued Haynes, "I'll stand two pots of ale with great pleasure; and Uncle and your young friend shall join us."

"I had rather be excused, Mr. Haynes," said Misty, now opening his mouth for vocal purposes for the first time, "I shall soon be going, and——"

"Oh! but you must," interposed Haynes, ringing the bell, as he sat on one of the tables.

"What do you please to want, gentlemen?" said Grimes, mimicking a waiter, as he thrust his head into the door, "two pots of ale—oh! your most obedient; I'll be after them like shot through a holly-bush:" and away he went, presently returning with the prescribed quantity.

"I'll just take one glass and run," cried Grimes; as he set down the pots, "I'm talking over the old girl about my score. I say, Wisp, it was all a hum about Grogit; mum's the word."

"When do you mean to get rid of that voice, Grimes?" demanded Gibbon, who was evidently trolling for a pun; "it's rather a rough customer—one would swear you had swallowed a bear, and yet it's quite unbearable."

"Swallowed a bear!" retorted Grimes, swallowing down his ale, "and one would swear you had been brought up by a bear, you ugly cub—that's a good one, d—n me;" and he roared with huge bursts of laughter: "when do I mean to get rid of my voice?" he continued, "never; it's more than I can do; I got cold when I was wrecked coming home from New York: you'd have set up your shoulders, d—n me, if you had been tossed about three days and nights on a tar barrel, as I was; yes, by the Lord, you'd have wished your nutmeg-grater chaps to be grinding grins in the Magpie and Punchbowl, I'm

thinking;" and away hurried the polite Grimes, leaving his adversary not a little discomfited at these personal allusions.

"There he goes," cried Westminster Abbey, "to pay off with his mouth that which mother Malkin will never see at the end of her fingers; the only tip she'll get will be promises from the tip of his tongue; and her attic rooms, like her *rheumatics*, will never do her any good, depend on't."

"Do not speak thus," said Misty, solemnly: "private character ought not surely to be trifled with; and the infirmities of a woman should at least be exempt from ridicule."

"Well done, my old preacher," returned Gibbon; "I can't help thinking Uncle's rather sweet upon the widow," and he tipped us the wink: "why, I only said, Mr. Misty, that the old girl's rheumatism was not likely to be of much service to her; now, I think, it will carry her off one of these odd days; yes, as the poet says, she'll

'Die like a rose of a rheumatic pain.'"

"As the poet does not say, you mean," cried Misty calmly: "I wonder, Mr. Gibbon, that a young man of your abilities should descend so low as to make such villanous puns—or, grant the pun, where is the sense of your misquotation—do roses die of rheumatic pains—ridiculous! Now, gentlemen, I appeal to you whether such mangling of fine poetry be not only absurd, but I had almost said, impious. The poet—the immortal Pope—in his Essay on Man, is endeavouring to reconcile us to the physical functions wherewith we have been endowed, and

proceeds to contend that were our senses, for instance, finer organized than they are, we should be subject to many miseries from which we are at present exempt. Our too nice sense of smell, he says, would cause us to

'Die of a rose in aromatic pain;'

now, I think, you cannot but see the extreme absurdity of the quotation selected by our friend for the peculiar sustenance of his verbal diet. Good night." Saying which, Mr. Misty drew his hat from its accustomed peg, and retired for the evening.

I could not but feel surprisd at this discourse from the mouth of Misty, bearing in mind the peculiar indifference with which he was formerly accustomed to superintend the studies committed to his guidance. I had yet to learn that, with the best opportunities of observation, and the closest scrutiny of motives, habits, and opinions of the heart and mind, there is still in many men much that can never be understood by others, much that can never be explained by themselves. And, whether it be that I have read mankind to less purpose than others, or that such specimens of the species as I have attempted to peruse have been more apt to cloak and to disguise their real natures than the great mass of their fellow-creatures, I still maintain that men are better and worse than they appear to the common eye—better in purpose—worse in thought—with more fair and legitimate excuse for their actions than they can properly lay claim to in justification of their natural tendencies. The truth is we are all creatures of one common nature, and to follow

her is sometimes to follow that which were better left without pursuit.

I do not see or say that these reflections are obviously consequent upon the new aspect in which Misty had presented himself to me at that moment; but I was unconsciously led into a train of thought of this tendency, and, as, perhaps, it may cast its shadow before the coming events, which will be disclosed to the reader in due time, I choose to let it remain as it now stands.

By this time the pots were empty, and with the ale vanished the conversation, which, indeed, that beverage had stimulated. Gibbon sat hopeless of further puns, smoking a small pipe in the chimney corner. Haynes left us, on the plea of making another call at the west end of the town, and Wisp, shaking himself from his chair, proposed that we should depart for the night. As we passed the bar, I discerned that Mrs. Malkin was asleep in her chair, with a huge slate before her on the table, and a piece of chalk lying in her lap; her two daughters were curling their hair with an old newspaper; and astounding snortings, gruntings, and incoherent oaths, proclaimed that Grimes had taken his wearied limbs to a bench in the tap-room where he enjoyed but moderately refreshing repose.

As we walked together towards Stork Court (for Wisp kindly offered to escort me to that obscure spot), he was exceedingly anxious to ascertain how I relished the company of the new acquaintance to whom he had presented me. "You will find them all good fellows," said he, "when you come to

know them, although Gibbon is a bit of a bore with his wretched puns, and Misty proses afflictingly sometimes. Haynes is a nice lad—plenty of money—and always stands treat when he comes; and as for Grimes, he's always the same. Know him once, and he's the same for ever."

Upon further inquiries concerning these delectable companions, it appeared that Mr. Haynes occupied a respectable situation as clerk to a Manchester warehouseman in the immediate neighbourhood; that Gibbon performed the various duties, with equal ability, of assistant, scrub, shoe-black, and representative of a proctor in Doctor's Commons; that Misty had thrown up his professional duties as tutor at the charity-school; and that Grimes occupied a back attic in the Magpie and Punchbowl; running a reckless score; making alternate love to the widow and Miss Caroline; officiating as occasional waiter and constant customer, and, in short, lending such a willing hand to the house, and such a ready stomach to its contents, as made it impossible for the inmates to live with or without him. Wisp also communicated in confidence a tender *penchant* which he had been led to conceive for Miss Susan, and hinted that in all probability some money would be forthcoming in case of a marriage being contracted between them, sagely remarking that, where there was so much dirt, there would, in all probability, be found under it a respectable share of mopusses.

With all these details yet in my mind, and a newborn desire to see more of a society so congenial to

my inclination, I retired to the couch once occupied by the ill-fated Meagrejoint, and in a short time was lost to the consciousness of all the fretful and vexatious concerns of existence in the enjoyment of a placid and prolonged slumber; for I was yet of an age when the animal spirits rise triumphant over the petty weaknesses and humours of the more sophisticated flesh; and the straw bed and plain worsted rug yield to the pressure of the body, and cling to the flexible and vivacious limbs with all the soft elasticity of down, and more than the warmth which the ermine's gorgeous skin can invest a monarch withal.

CHAPTER VIII.

Months rolled on,—to adopt the approved language of the popular Novelist,—and I still discovered myself duly rising every morning out of my miserable lair to *desk*ant, as Gibbon was wont to say, on my own deformity of secular position; and every night I was regularly to be found in the back parlour of the Magpie and Punchbowl, extracting thence such wild honey as flowed from the lips of its nocturnal visitants. I know not, for my own part, whether the desire of novelty or the force of habit be the stronger, but I am disposed to believe that the latter exercised its functions with more complete sway over my temperament, so that I have been at all times attached to "things as they are," so long as they have been endurable, rather than to fanciful and speculative changes, whether in the politic or the corporeal body. Misty, it is true, shortly after my introduction to this retreat, had abandoned his old haunt, and no intimation of his prolonged existence in the flesh had been accorded to us, save the testimony of Haynes, who had beheld him one evening going into the Italian Opera, habited in a manner quite above the available strength of his accustomed wardrobe, and altogether a different man from the

"Uncle," who was wont to ruminate over his pipe in the chimney-corner of the Magpie and Punchbowl. And, indeed, were I not hastening to affairs of some special moment, it might not be uninteresting to speculate on the extraordinary change which wealth, or presumed wealth, works on those who are supposed to be basking in its beneficial beams; a metamorphosis only to be equalled by the influence it appears to excercise on others who may happen to be spectators of such prosperous reverse of fortune.

It is no less surprising than true that, when a man has converted his rags into bank notes, and has partaken of that outward alteration which such conversion commonly brings with it, he is looked upon as a very different individual, even by those who can have no conceivable interest in his prosperity, from the miserable object he was before accustomed to present; he exacts respect and he receives it; and familiar Tom and Dick becomes an obsolete appellation. How the double change is brought about, it is not my happiness to know, neither is it my pleasure to inquire; it may be sufficient to record that the fact is so. Hence it is, perhaps, that men, unwilling, I suppose, to descend so low as to worship Mammon for his own sake, and, as it were, in the very person of his representative, consent to set up a kind of scape-sheep, on which to lay the burden of their votive offerings; and, as was wittily observed by a contemporary writer, we, accordingly, pay a homage to good coats which it is by no means to be understood that we direct to the individual encased therein;—good coats, he says, are invited to good

dinners; good coats furnish an *entrée* to Almack's; and the superfine takes precedence of plain broad cloth. My friend is inclined to think that to this ceremonial of worship we are indebted for the word *coterie*, expressive, he supposes, of a select meeting of unexceptionable raiment. But I have wandered from my subject.

I have said that Misty had departed this life of unquiet repose, and had risen to a higher sphere. Haynes, on the contrary, was become a more frequent attendant at our orgies. Yet it was plain to behold that this young gentleman was, from some cause or other, ill at ease; with a wayward and reckless joyousness that augured suspiciously for the healthiness and stability of his mental conformation, his expenditure became profuse and unaccountable, and he appeared to wish to drown some carking and irremediable care in drafts of spirituous potency. And, as certain persons are invited to a funeral, either to eke out the mourning, or to seem to contribute a due share of consolation by appearing likewise to mourn, so were we called in to aid in the consumption of that which Haynes was too happy to dispense; for he appeared to imagine that, by enjoying ourselves at the expense of his imprudence, we made ourselves parties to the same; whereas, whether we did so or no was not a matter of the slightest conceivable importance to us. Little Westminster Abbey, in truth (I say it, *ex-cathedrâ*), was by no means willing that any thing coming into his net in this manner should not be considered as fish; and whether it were a spirit of health, or otherwise,

to him it came in no questionable shape. As for Grimes, everything that was laid before him, whether edible or of potable properties, might be thenceforth viewed as something that was presently to be as nothing; the passing memory of a meal, or the transient recollection of a draught. Had he been invited to dinner in the old Egyptian style, he would have attacked with speculative voracity the "*memento mori*" usually placed upon the table in the form of a skull; and I really incline to think that, at a pseudo-fashionable party, he would have been Gothic enough (in spite of the prohibition of a modern asistocratic novelist) to swallow as much port as the unsophisticated *parvenus* might unwittingly set upon the board.

But, to leave these my excellent companions for a while, let me return to my equally exemplary master, Mr. Jabez Snavel. That worthy individual had, for some time past, bestowed his individual attention upon, and directed his whole energies to, the consummation of a wish devoutly prayed for by his one client, Mr. Wilmot, and whether it was owing to the voluntary activity of the Chancellor, the laborious activity of Messrs. Sly and Sharp, or the prevailing perseverance of Mr. Jabez Snavel, I am at a loss to affirm; but certain it is that judgment was given in favour of our client, and a sum of money amounting to 2286*l.* 16*s.* was ordered to be paid out of Court forthwith, for the particular use and benefit of Mr. Henry Wilmot.

During the agitating period between the day fixed for the coming on of the case and its final decision,

up to the hour in which the money was to be placed into the very hands of my master, Mr. Jabez Snavel had evinced a nervous impatience, somewhat inconsistent with his character as a mere middle-man, authorised to receive funds for the peculiar use of another party; and had attempted to propitiate us, his convenient drudges, to wit, Wisp and myself, by an expenditure of such words as are said to butter no parsnips, and I believe would be equally inefficient towards the oleaginous mollification of any other vegetable. With such "soft nothings," I say, did Mr. Jabez Snavel contrive to delay with decency the payment of certain hard somethings in the shape of wages which both to Wisp and myself had been long due.

I believe, if there be one thing in the world that will contribute towards causing a lawyer to look amiable, it may be the payment of his bill of costs. It was not an unreasonable inference, accordingly, that the expectation, or rather the certainty, of such an event, cast a kind of unusual halo around the physiognomy of Mr. Jabez Snavel, and contributed to the vast outlay of gracious promises and soothings, in which, by the bye, it was the common practice of that gentleman to indulge to a nauseous extent. To this cause, and to this alone, did I refer those plastic and voluntary offerings. But Wisp, more conversant with the world, and cognisant of the various sinks and sewers of iniquity in which it abounds, had begun, as he informed me, "to smell a rat;" and was active in enunciating phrases and broken sentences, in which "more is meant than meets the ear." He had begun to build fanciful castles in the air, and

was "sagacious of his quarry from afar," whence he might draw material wherewith to convert them into substantial and habitable tenements. What could possibly be meant by these vague hints? It is true, that, independent of a satisfactory settlement with Snavel, we had well-grounded hopes of receiving a donation from Wilmot, of an amount more accordant with the nature of the poor man under these exciting circumstances than commensurate with our merits as individuals, or due to our deserts as active functionaries at the disposal of Mr. Jabez Snavel? but these several expectancies, resolved into one grand total, were surely hardly sufficient to justify the extent of atmospheric architecture in which my friend was indulging; being, in fact, quite too small in amount to pay for the erection of a pig-sty on the earth—not to mention the animal to whom, and for whose convenience, it might, if raised, be supposed to be dedicated.

Mr. Jabez Snavel had only once exhibited himself to us on the auspicious day which was to bring a long expected fortune to Wilmot, the payment of a long bill of costs to Snavel, and long-wished for wages and gratuities to Wisp and myself. He had proceeded from his office early in the morning for the purpose of securing the money, which, like Alcestis from the grave, was never supposed to be seen again on this earth; and had left us with an intimation to that effect. Mr. Wilmot, however, had lingered out the entire day in dreadful hope of his momentary return; and (for nature will find way either in present instalments or in the future aggre-

"Why so, Wisp?" I inquired, innocently.

"Not Wilmot, Jack, but old Beelzebub—Snavel;" and he snappishly decapitated the miserable candles, whose heads during the last half hour had swelled vastly in the flame, like patients afflicted with the St. Anthony's fire; "the scamp has fairly tipped us the double—hush."

At this moment a step was heard in the passage. "Hush, hush," whispered my companion, "it's Snavel, by jingo!" And now the head of that person was cautiously intruded into the gently-opened door. "Is Wilmot here, boys?" demanded the mouth appertaining to that slightly flushed physiognomy; and, as Mr. Jabez Snavel became by degrees more distinctly revealed to us, it was apparent that he had not been applying to the street-pump for the invigoration of his frame.

"Mr. Wilmot is gone, sir," said Wisp, "but left word that you were to call upon him the instant you returned."

"Um—ah! call upon him!" muttered Snavel, as though such a request were about the last thing in the world to be attended to.

"Will you be so kind, Mr. Wisp, as to carry candles into my office? I shall be busy for half an hour. John and you needn't wait,—I'll lock up the office myself."

"You forget, sir, that we are busy," cried Wisp, as he prepared the candles.

"Busy! about what?" inquired Snavel, with unwonted testiness.

"Hockley's case must be prepared for counsel by

to-morrow; his trial takes place on Friday," said the other; and, having set the lights on Snavel's table, he resumed his situation at the desk.

"Well, well, proceed by all means," exclaimed Snavel, with unusual vivacity; "let us get the poor rogue out of his scrape, or he'll be Hockley in the hole, Mr. Wisp—eh?" and he laughed like a bevy of ducks just come off a water party; and with this novel specimen of pleasantry retired into his room.

"Now, Jack—now, Jack, I'm going to try it on," exclaimed Wisp, across the desk in a low tone; "that half-and-half, though, we had at Mother Malkin's has made me deucedly nervous; just feel my hand—cold, isn't it?" and his teeth chattered audibly. "Keep your courage up, Jack—don't be down in the mouth, you dog:" a piece of advice, by the way, which might have been better reserved for himself; for, in spite of a fearful rattling in the throat, which my friend intended to stand, by way of proxy, for a chuckle, it was evident that Wisp was not at this precise moment likely to be mistaken for a modern Hercules, or a laughing philosopher. "I say, Ketch," he resumed, after a pause, "creep on tiptoe to the key-hole of Snavel's door, and tell me what he's about."

I did so; and presently discovered Mr. Jabez Snavel in the act of leaning over his desk, a pen in his mouth, his spectacles on his nose—through the glasses of which his eyes appeared to be verily about to start—his fore-finger and thumb actively employed in plucking up the corners of what I discovered to be bank notes, while a slight motion of

" W
" N
and he
whose
vastly i
St. Anth
the doub
At this
" Hush,
Snavel,
person w
opened d
the mout
physiogno
degrees m
parent that
pump for t
" Mr. W
ord that y
u returne
" Um—a
though s
he world
Will you
es into
John
nyself.
u forge
epared
! abo
stimes
ley's c

accounts, in the agree-
particulars
Wisp, who
proceeded
whisper, as he
at the key-hole,
to conceal his fumbles;
of this scru-
stooping
ear before, my
inside of the door,
uttered a
it was so
It was, however, was
precisely in time to behold
Mr. Abel Snavel, who, startled
by the unwonted noise with his hands
manner while with two super-
natural tools and disarmed Wisp,
likewise pretty much in a similar
few minutes, and then the
and its restoration to the stand
and extinguished one of the
afterwards that gentleman
With his hat on, and his
Mr. Jabez Snavel walk
"Come, gentleman, we must
to-night, or shall probably be here
early to-morrow morning, and shall therefore

require the key of the office; but how is this, Mr. Wisp ? " turning to that trembling culprit—" the door is locked."

" The door is locked," repeated Wisp, like an echo with the ague.

" Why is it locked, sir ?" said the other in a loud voice, advancing to the desk, and leaning on my shoulder.

" Why, sir," answered Wisp, with something like calmness, " our wages have been long due—and we are greatly in want—and——"

" *Our* wages—*we* want !" cried Snavel, surprised, appealing to me; " and are you, John, a party to this ? "

I hung down my head, but ventured to mumble an unintelligible history of the lankness of my pockets.

" Ho ! ho ! I see how it is," tauntingly resumed Mr. Jabez Snavel, with a sneering laugh; " a conspiracy, eh ? But I'll pack you both off to-morrow you impudent scoundrels—to-morrow, sir," addressing Wisp sternly, "you shall be paid, when you must prepare to leave my office."

" To-night, Mr. Snavel—to-night if you please, sir," answered Wisp, boldly; " I can't wait till to-morrow,—it must be to-night."

"*Must* be ! *must* be ! " echoed Snavel; " well, upon my soul ——"

" Must be;"—exclaimed the other promptly, and he advanced towards his master; " and a word in your ear. You have got Wilmot's money in your pocket."

his lips indicated that he was occupied in the agreeable practice of addition. All these several particulars did I succinctly and silently impart to Wisp, who thereupon descended from his stool and proceeded to the office door.

"Ketch," said he, in an attenuated whisper, as he fumbled with the lock, "go back to the key-hole, and mark, if you can, where he conceals the flimsies; that's a good fellow."

I obeyed instinctively—for the object of this scrutiny I never once attempted to divine—and, stooping down, with somewhat less caution than before, my nose gently dropt upon the brass handle of the door, which thus slightly assaulted, nevertheless uttered a kind of complaint to the lock to which it was so serviceable an appendage. My eye, however, was level with the key-hole precisely in time to behold the rising figure of Mr. Jabez Snavel, who, startled by the noise, began to scramble about with his hands in a wonderful manner; while I with two superhuman strides regained my stool and alarmed Wisp, who went and did likewise pretty much in a similar fashion.

All was hushed for a few minutes, and then the closing of the snuffers and its restoration to the stand proclaimed that Snavel had extinguished one of the candles, and presently afterwards that gentleman himself opened the door. With his hat on, and his coat closely buttoned, did Mr. Jabez Snavel walk into the office, saying, "Come, gentleman, we must all go together to-night, for I shall probably be here very early to-morrow morning, and shall therefore

require the key of the office; but how is this, Mr. Wisp? " turning to that trembling culprit—" the door is locked."

"The door is locked," repeated Wisp, like an echo with the ague.

" Why is it locked, sir?" said the other in a loud voice, advancing to the desk, and leaning on my shoulder.

" Why, sir," answered Wisp, with something like calmness, " our wages have been long due—and we are greatly in want—and——"

" *Our* wages—*we* want!" cried Snavel, surprised, appealing to me; " and are you, John, a party to this? "

I hung down my head, but ventured to mumble an unintelligible history of the lankness of my pockets.

" Ho! ho! I see how it is," tauntingly resumed Mr. Jabez Snavel, with a sneering laugh; " a conspiracy, eh? But I'll pack you both off to-morrow you impudent scoundrels—to-morrow, sir," addressing Wisp sternly, "you shall be paid, when you must prepare to leave my office."

"To-night, Mr. Snavel—to-night if you please, sir," answered Wisp, boldly; "I can't wait till to-morrow,—it must be to-night."

"*Must* be! *must* be!" echoed Snavel; " well, upon my soul ——"

" Must be;"—exclaimed the other promptly, and he advanced towards his master; " and a word in your ear. You have got Wilmot's money in you pocket."

"Well," faltered Snavel, "what if I have? But I have not."

"Come, Snavel, no nonsense," interrupted Wisp; "you can't gammon me. I have seen it; I saw it through the key-hole."

"This is very extraordinary conduct, Mr. Wisp," faltered the other; "what do you mean? If I have got it, I am going to take it to Mr. Wilmot."

"Over the bender," said Wisp, with a laugh, tossing his thumb over his left shoulder as he spoke.

"Come, come, let us understand each other, Wisp:" soothingly expostulated the delinquent; "you want your salary—you shall have it; and you John, shall receive your's; and now we are friends again;" and Snavel produced from his pocket a purse containing an enviable weight of coin.

"It won't do," said Wisp, coolly, taking his heel from the fender, for he had been standing authoritatively with his back to the fire: "I shall have more."

"More!" roared Snavel, with a circular mouth, and eyes of the same orbicular shape, "more!" and he huddled his purse again into his pocket in a trice, as though the very demand would twitch the strings asunder, and cause the money to be forthcoming of its own accord.

"Yes, more," roared Wisp, imitating his master: "I'll tell you what it is, Snavel," and he approached his victim—"you have got Wilmot's money," and placing his face on a direct level with that of Snavel he uttered in a never-to-be-forgotten distinct and

emphatic tone, "and *you are going to mizzle with it*—that's the long and the short of the story. Now, come, what do you say to that?"

It occurs to me that had any one of my readers beheld Mr. Jabez Snavel at this precise moment, he would have frankly confessed that the inimitable statue of Laocoon is but a paltry counterfeit of agony compared with the rueful reality of that being's visage, when the unexpected truth announced by the prophetic Wisp entered his aural appendages, and thence descended into the very part of his body where the heart is supposed to reside, but where in Snavel's breast that piece of human furniture was not to be found. Indeed, Mr. Jabez Snavel, like other lovers, had given away his heart long ago to a mistress, which perhaps was neither Honour nor Virtue; and had never sought to reclaim it, rightly judging that it could be of no value even to the owner, and that, in fact, it was not worth its keep, even taken at its full valuation.

"My good friend, Wisp," cried Snavel, after a pause, having seated himself in a chair, where he sought to allay his agitation by mopping the perspiration from his brow, "what *is* the meaning of all this? You alarm me, you do indeed, by these vague hints. I have no such intention; and if I had, how can it concern you? Let us meet to-morrow morning, and make an amicable settlement."

"Carry me out and bury me decent, after that," retorted Wisp: "and you think I'll let you escape us so easily, do you my old buck? no, no. Here,

Jack," and he beckoned to me—"just step to Mr. Wilmot's lodging, and tell him to come here instantly."

"Now, Wisp, my good fellow, Wisp—can't you be quiet and reasonable," interposed Snavel, in a servile tone of expostulation; "can't we arrange this matter? hush it up, eh? what do you say?"

"Two hundred pounds," said Wisp, resolutely.

"Two hundred pounds!" shrieked Snavel, with a voice resembling something between a whistle and a whirlwind.

"Come, come," said Wisp, "I can't be kept till the devil's dancing hour for you; either say you will, or you will not. I'll have you taken up, I will by G—, if you don't come to terms presently."

"It can't be done," cried the lawyer, "I have yet committed no offence."

"Well, as you please," carelessly responded the other, "you know your own business best; either give me two hundred pounds, or relinquish the whole."

"You shall have it," cried Snavel, in a decisive tone, drawing out his pocket-book; and with a heavy heart he selected bank-notes to the amount required —"but upon one condition—I'll have an acknowledgment."

My mind misgave me when this article of the treaty was put forth, and I twitched Wisp by the coat-skirt. "An acknowledgment! well"—and Wisp released himself from my grasp—"you shall have it, You will not be likely to exhibit it, I imagine; come Jack, if your father was a glazier, he didn't make you

of glass,—stand out of the light," and pushing me aside, the excited contracting party seized a pen and drew out a formal acknowledgment of the sum received, specifying the right owner of the property from whence it was drawn.

"Here it is," exclaimed Wisp, and he handed it to the lawyer.

"Then here is the money;"—and Snavel, with a heart-rending sigh, presented the notes to his inexorable clerk.

"The devil speed you!" cried Wisp, as he opened the door.

"And you," retorted Snavel, as he darted from it, and was out of sight in a moment.

"Well, Mister Jacky, and what do you think of all this?" cried Wisp, snapping his fingers; "won't this do, my boy? This is winding up the concern properly, I'm thinking; you shall have fifty pounds of it, you rascal, and we'll commence the world in style. Not a word at Mother Malkin's, or it's all up with us."

Overjoyed at this splendid offer, I accorded the most unqualified praise to the manœuvre, and to the manner in which it had been executed, and promised moreover to be as mum as an Egyptian mummy upon the occasion, stating at the same time the fact, that I was almost as dry as one of those curious specimens of modern manufacture.

"Then let us leave this paradise," said my friend, slapping me on the shoulder, "and bottle up our tears till a more convenient opportunity presents itself of getting rid of them:" and we took our

departure from Stork Court, although perhaps, not with the consciousness of having performed a very honourable or exemplary action, yet, I will venture to say with quite as much mental enjoyment as the performance of these moral exploits usually confers on those who are prone to speculate in such extravagant and scarce luxuries.

CHAPTER IX.

On our arrival at the Magpie and Punchbowl, we found the ferocious Grimes seated alone in the parlour, with an empty pot in his fist, and a short pipe in his mouth, warbling an uncouth melody. "Hilloah! my boys, I'm glad you're come," quoth he; "I was just going to turn into my truckle-bed; the old girl hasn't left the bar this blessed day; the devil a pull at the tap have I had," and he made a significant motion with his horny hand expressive of the act of drawing beer; "and no more chalk on the slate for Jack Grimes, d— me." Wisp speedily soothed his querulous feelings by offering to stand treat for a sufficiency of ale, and proposed an adjournment into the bar, where previously he had engaged a bed for me. "I have managed it all with Betsy," said Grimes, in one of those confidential whispers which serve to reach the most inattentive bystander; "we're to cut our stick in a few days; I've got her thumb to it; an elopement, d— me; what a sentimental turn out! ha, ha!" and he burst into a vociferous laugh: "well, it's a d— sight better than tossing three days and nights on a tar-barrel, eh!" an event, by the bye, which served as a constant reference to Grimes, when he would fain spin o

his discourse. "Here we are, mother," cried he, addressing the landlady familiarly; "and *that* for your threats," snapping his fingers; "here's a gentleman offers to tip up for the guzzle—don't you, Wisp? Come, let us have some ale, for I am as dry as an alligator when the Nile is backward in coming forward; not a drop has passed my lips this day;" and this eccentric individual confirmed the assertion with his accustomed oath.

"La! how *can* you say so? Grimes," retorted Mrs. Malkin; "didn't I see you, when you thought my back was turned, through the window of the inner room, wrench a pint out of the tap like lightning? Now, you know you did, Jack——"

"Oh! by the Lord!" cried Jack, with a confused laugh, nudging us with his elbow, "a rum old devil, isn't she?" and he made a peculiar grimace, which tickled the daughters amazingly, who giggled with much satisfaction.

"Now, Betsy, stir your stumps, my girl," continued Grimes, clasping the waist of that delicate dust-heap; "let us have an empty pipe and a screw, in a brace of shakes. I say, Jack, do you twig Wisp doing the amiable with Susan; fine girl, isn't she,—bust like a mermaid; like *the* mermaid, I may say, which I saw when I was three days and nights tossing about on the tar-barrel; but I'll tell you what," in a whisper, "she doesn't seem to use a comb quite so often, d— me. Ha! ha! ha!"

With small talk of this agreeable description, relieved at intervals by supplementary grog, and long memories of by-gone events, contributed by

Mrs. Malkin, we contrived to wear out the night till a late hour; when Miss Betsy, yawning and scratching her head, attended Grimes and myself to our several dormitories.

Wisp called upon me early on the following morning, agreeably to appointment; but I had risen, and had been waiting for him several hours before his arrival. Unable to sleep, I had amused myself during the night, with the strange vagaries of Grimes, who, in an adjoining apartment, tumbled about his bed, growling, singing and swearing in a fearful manner,—anon applying to the water-jug, and then dancing, or, more truly to speak, beating the floor with his heels in a distracted fashion,—a common custom, as Miss Susan informed me next morning, religiously and nightly observed by that person. Towards daybreak, however, he fell into slumber, and paid his welcome debt to the god of sleep "through the nose;" that is to say, by incessant and inhuman snorings.

In pursuance of a plan adopted and approved on the previous day, Wisp conducted me to a convenient house in the vicinity of the Seven Dials, where we both underwent a change of apparel no less novel than agreeable, each tendering his tattered chrysalis in part—but very small part-payment for the gorgeous investment to which each now, without delay, transferred himself. This necessary ceremony performed, my friend escorted me to various places of noontide entertainment, and generously placed at my disposal the sum he had designed for me the night before,—a retaining fee, not unlike tha

usually tendered to lawyers, being bestowed for the purpose of concealing a rather inconvenient fact, but imposing a directly contrary duty, viz. that of keeping my mouth shut, instead of causing it to open.

"I would advise, Jack," said Wisp, as we retraced our steps in the afternoon towards the Magpie and Punchbowl, "that we keep ourselves out of the way for a while. Wilmot may, perhaps, take out a warrant against Snavel, to whom the law is better known than trusted, and who, accordingly, has found out the use of his heels ere this; not, by the bye, that the magistrate could detain us, either," he continued, musing; "however, you had better go home with me of nights; I'll introduce you to my sister; she's a skull-thatcher."

"A what?" cried I, with great simplicity.

"She throws the steel bar about," said Wisp, laughing; "a straw bonnet-maker, you goose; we shall be snug enough there; and Kate will be company for you; you're pretty much of an age."

I had seen too much of womankind during my short sojourn in this vale of tears, to build up many anticipations of comfort in an establishment of which a female was one of the members; but, true to my nature, I held my peace for the present, inwardly resolving that, were the domestic comforts not altogether unexceptionable, I would forthwith take myself off to a more congenial habitation.

Our appearance at the Magpie and Punchbowl created an extraordinary sensation amongst its inmates, a sensation for which we were fully prepared

being aware that the splendour of our external decorations was not likely to pass without remark, or to be viewed without suspicion.

"Hilloah! here's a pretty go, d— me!" exclaimed Grimes, as we entered; "here's a turn out! I've read of a certain Jew going out to seek his father's asses; but here are a couple of asses have gone forth in search of a certain Jew: comè, that's a good one, d— me. I say, my boys, you cut a rather different figure from me when I was tossing about three days——"

"Yes, they've been *wool-gathering*," interrupted Westminster Abbey—

"*Fleecing* somebody, eh?" said Grimes; "there's my pun to yours, my lad, that'll do for a grain of wit."

"The fact is," cried Wisp, coolly, "Snavel paid up our arrears of salary, and I've a shrewd suspicion he's bolted; he gave us the sack last night."

"Gave you the sack," remarked Gibbon, speculatively, for he proposed to hang a pun upon it, if possible, "gave you the sack?—why, then, you're out of situation, I suppose; ah, then, you're worse than Falstaff's bill—you'll soon not have a ha'porth of bread to your intolerable quantity of sack."

At this moment my uncle entered the room, and was hailed with gratulations denoting unusual satisfaction. "Ah! old eyes-in-glass," cried Gibbon, shaking him by the hand, "you're as good as physic to one; the very sight of you does good to one's inside, I protest."

"I'm not likely to do much good to your inside

Master Gibbon," said my uncle, drily; "for I don't mean to stand Sam for you to-night.—I say, nephy,—" and the old gentleman came and sat down by my side, "what d'ye think?"

I confessed that my thoughts were, at that moment, ranging along the vast high-road of infinity.

"Blow me, Jack," continued he, filling his pipe leisurely, "if Master Snavel ha'n't toddled with the old woman. Here, Mr. Wisp, I want a word with you. What d'ye think? blow me if Master Snavel ha'n't toddled with the old woman."

"Ah! now I see," cried I, "why he took me into his office—to get me out of the way, uncle."

"Why, to be sure it was," cried the old man, making a circular drive with his fist, "don't you see? the colloguing varmint was always a comin', arter you toddled, and I began to think, dang it, he's a bad lot, and so I told Peg. What odds? she's made her egxit with the feller."

"But how do you know," said Wisp, "that they have gone off together?"

"Why, Lord bless your soul," answered my uncle, "didn't Mother Nimblejaw see 'em on the tramp at the peep of day while I was a snoozing; gone off—ay, I warrant."

I presumed to hope that nothing was missing save the good lady herself, in which case I hinted that the single loss would not be too acutely taken to heart.

"Every thing of vally as she could lay her daddles on," replied he; "but she didn't know where the stuff was, Jack; I always kept a pretty sharp look

out arter that. But as for herself, you know, that's another matter; that's neither here nor there, as the hog said of the acorn. She was a cantankerous cretur, warn't she now, Jack?" but as the old man spoke, a tear stood in his eye, which however was brushed off hastily.

Wisp now related to the old gentleman every particular relative to Snavel, involving a shrewd suspicion of his departure with Wilmot's money, reserving to himself a knowledge of the *coup de main* by which he had succeeded in causing a small portion of the plunder to flow into his own pockets; and accounting for the magnificence of our apparel by stating that our arrears of salary had furnished us with sufficient funds to justify so otherwise extravagant an outlay of capital.

"Ho! ho!" cried my uncle, taking the pipe from his mouth, and scratching his ear with the end of it, "that's how he does it, eh? that's wot I calls doing the thing bang up to the mark, by goles. Oh! he's a cunning chap—deep as Garrick, blow me! That accounts for my seeing the gemman in the passage, when I called at Stork Court this morning; my eye! how he was a letting fly at his knowledge box with his fists, right and left, ding dong, so precious hard!"

Wisp heaved an involuntary sigh at this recital, and, to confess the truth, a pang of no agreeable nature shot across my left side when this picture of Wilmot's despair was brought before my mind. "I'll tell you what I'll do," said my companion in a whisper; "I'll despatch a five pound note to Wilmot in a blank cover; he'll never know who sent it—eh?

will be something for the poor devil." I applauded the resolution warmly, but with more particular ardour that no proposition was broached to make up the sum between us; my own share, now that I more maturely considered the matter, being in all conscience small enough—a feeling I incline to think very common with mankind, to whom individually the lion's share of the spoil is precisely the proportion that each would willingly be permitted to enjoy.

"I say, Mr. Haynes," cried my uncle across the room to that forlorn person, who was sitting disconsolately in one corner, "don't be down upon your luck, man; you look, for all the world, like a swell going to be hanged."

"Hanged!" cried Haynes, starting, with a stare that caused a burst of merriment in the company.

"Yes," roared Grimes, vociferously, "he looks something like me when I was three days——"

"Come," interrupted Wisp, "we have had that story so often. Well, he does remind me of Haman——"

"Of *a man*, certainly," interrupted Gibbon, "just about to be turned off."

Haynes smiled a ghastly grin, and complained of sudden indisposition. "After all," said he, evidently with a wish to goad his spirits into a pace accordant with the speed of the company, "after all, I'd lay a trifle I don't cut so miserable a figure as Westminster Abbey."

"Who shall be umpire?" inquired Grimes, with an oath.

"Oh, uncle Ketch there will be the best *hump*

higher," cried Gibbon, with an extraordinary proportion of gravity, an infallible criterion, as I have before said, of the degree of pleasure he experienced in his own puns.

"I was a going to observe," interrupted my uncle, whose mal-treatment of words was perfectly undesigned, and who had not the slightest notion that such infant children of the tongue were ever cut asunder with malice prepense by the would-be Solomons of the world of wit, "I was a going to observe that Mister Haynes brought to my mind a young swell who was hanged for forgery; I did the job for him. Oh! he'd been a rig'lar blood in his time—rum-ti-tum with the chill off. Well, I'll tell you: when he was a going to be turned off, what does he do but he comes up to me, 'Ketch,' says he, and he looked white about the gills—says he, 'how does it feel when the drop falls?' 'Lord bless *your* soul, my jolly master,' says I, 'how do I know? I never tried it of a summer's morning by way o' divarsion.' There was a speech of the silly cretur; warn't it now? a man of edication too, as ought to ha' known better."

"Come, Jack, come," exclaimed Wisp, hurriedly, "let us be jogging; we shall be too late for tea:" and, in spite of the remonstrances of the company, he seized his hat and prepared to depart.

"What! are you for toddling?" said my uncle, addressing me; "well, give us your fist, Jack. I say, boy, what do you mean to do now? Come to my crib one of these odd days, and I'll take you to the great house, and show you some queer culls; they'll

teach you a trick or two worth knowing. You must take a turn at your old trade—eh? Nobody's never the wiser; you've as clean a hand as ever I heard on, seeing as how you were never brought up to the salt-box move."

I was fain to satisfy my relative with vague generalities, purporting that such a recurrence to the old system would be, under present circumstances, impolitic; satisfying him that if things did not turn out quite so prosperously as I had reason, or rather desire, to expect, I would certainly avail myself of his hint and return to my old profession.

"Well, every horse to his own manger, that's all I says," remarked the old gentleman, with a face of serious importance, his original visage indeed assuming the appearance of that of a philosophic owl that had discovered the scientific mystery of squaring the circle, and carried the demonstration of the problem in its own physiognomy; "all I says is, be fly to everything—no gammon—uncommon fly, Jack," and winking his eye with extraordinary sagacity of expression, he suffered me to retire.

As we proceeded across Smithfield towards the lodging of Wisp, which he informed me was not a hundred miles distant from St. John's Gate, he threw out dark hints of a communication which Haynes had promised to make to him on the following evening, and sounded me touching my probable concurrence in any plan which might possibly be formed to make our fortunes at once. "For," said he, "I know Haynes has something to lay before us, and if it should turn out practicable, why, don't let us be like

the mastiff who would'nt eat the cold pudding for fear the pug-dog might want it. But not a word," he added, as we mounted the door-steps of the house in which he resided, where a miscellany of children had congregated for the purpose of reclining, "not a word to my sister of our proceedings ; she's a poor sensitive creature, and would rather drown than hang any day in the week."

"Well, Kate, my girl," said he, with gaiety, as we entered the room, to a young creature who came forward and received him with a kiss, "I've brought our new lodger, Mr. Ketch, an interesting, but I grieve to add, a too diffident youth,"—and with much solemnity he introduced us,—"the exalted and to be exalted Mr. John Ketch—the elegant, accomplished, and lovely Miss Catharine Wisp."

Wisp for once in his life had spoken truth, so far as the last adjective descriptive of his sister was concerned ; for certainly my eyes had never before beheld so beautiful a creature as stood before me at that moment. Could I ever so well describe beauty, I should forbear to do so, conscious that the nearest approximation to fidelity is, after all, but an ungracious catalogue, of which the separate features are but idea-less items. Let me then say that this young creature awoke in my breast that feeling which, I believe, is common to human nature, and which, although perhaps it is most often created by beauty, and not unfrequently excited by causes, whether of association, sympathy, or fate, into which I am not philosophically curious enough to inquire.

"I have almost finished tea," said she, in the

softest voice that was ever heard, "but I can make you some instantly; you so seldom come home before night, William, that I did'nt expect you."

"Oh! don't make fresh tea for us," cried Wisp, carelessly, "put some more water in the pot, and give it a mantua-maker's twist; that'll do. Ketch is not solicitous about souchong,"

While Miss Kate was busy about these operations, I had already decided in my own mind that I was desperately in love, a conclusion to which most people arrive precisely a moment after that sentiment has taken possession of the heart, in spite of a vast deal of nonsense uttered by crazy sentimentalists, who perhaps are anxious to believe that others are desperately in love with them, notwithstanding every reasonable evidence to the contrary. Conceive an alderman unconscious of his passion for turtle, or a young wife married to an old husband unconscious of her desire for a jointure; or, indeed, anything else that is most inconceivable. And yet, to state both sides of the question, we see matches take place every day in which the love of either party would seem to be perfectly unconscious; but perhaps such contracts may be entered into upon a blind faith in the dicta of the aforesaid crazy sentimentalists, who have made the contracting parties believe that they are desperately in love with each other, *because* they are entirely unaware of the smallest atom of love existing between them.

"I'd have you to know," said Wisp, glancing towards his sister, who, having filled out tea-cups, had returned to her needle-work, "that Kate has got a new sweet-

heart. There's young Chisel, the carpenter over the way, perpetually casting his bright coffin-nails of eyes out of the window for the purpose of engaging her attention. Is Chisel to be the happy man, Kate? I fear you'll go round the wood and take the crooked stick at last."

I mumbled something which I conceived might be applicable to the subject, heartily wishing the susceptible Chisel in a coffin of his own manufacture, or that, if I were to be the crooked stick, I might be laid over the shoulders of that obnoxious rival,—when Miss Kate applied herself to the insinuations of her brother.

"Don't believe him, Mr. Ketch," said she blushing, "Mr. Chisel is no sweetheart of mine; and if he were——"

"It's no business of mine," interrupted Wisp; "however, you might make a worse choice; mind you don't stoop and pick up nothing after all."

"No fear of that," said I, with a prospective eye to my own claims; and methought a smile of reciprocal love stole over the countenance of the sister.

"I do wish, Mr. Ketch," cried Miss Kate, when her brother had retired for the purpose of procuring some beer for supper, suddenly dropping her work, and raising to mine the softest eyes I ever beheld, "that you would exert your influence with William. I know you have some power over him, he has spoken of you so often. I'm sure that horrid Magpie and Punchbowl does him no good, and he won't be ruled by me. Do advise him to keep away from such places, and come home earlier of an evening."

I promised to exercise all the interest I possessed, or was supposed to possess, with my friend; and was rewarded in return with one of those sweet smiles which at that moment I deemed the most ample remuneration for services not already performed that human being could desire to receive; and before we separated for the night I was already so captivated as to retrace the whole of my past life with a feeling something allied to disgust, and to marvel how I had so long consented to endure an existence that, under this new predicament of feeling, appeared to me but a cheerless void, for which the whole of my future life must be actively employed in felicitous events adequately to compensate.

CHAPTER X.

Several months elapsed, and during that period nothing had been heard of Snavel or his whereabout, nor had Wisp or myself once chanced to encounter the unfortunate Wilmot, who, for aught we knew, or indeed cared, had long since gone to that bourne whence no traveller returns, by a conveyance of his own making. Several changes had however occurred in the internal arrangements of the Magpie and Punchbowl. The inexplicable Grimes, whose fortuitous existence at that establishment might to some, at least, have been supposed to be voluntarily prolonged for a certain purpose, took the opportunity one morning of making plain to the meanest capacity his particular object in thus sojourning at a place where, as was grievously apparent on the wainscot in the bar, an inordinate quantity of chalk had been wasted in the registration of refreshment, which, as it so turned out, had only served to pamper his vital energies towards the feat he now took upon himself to accomplish. To speak plainly, Jack Grimes eloped with Miss Betsy Malkin one day, most unceremoniously taking leave,—and everything else that he could either by himself or by his conjugal proxy contrive to bear away from the premises.

This was rather a miserable circumstance for the widow, inasmuch as she had not only not contemplated the marriage of her younger daughter with Jack Grimes, but had actually designed that that interesting being should be devoted to Westminster Abbey. Little Mr. Gibbon, however, possessed as much greatness within him as was ever interred in his namesake; for he made light of the matter, and now laid more diligent siege to a worthy gentlewoman residing in the house at which his vocation compelled him to resort, who, as we understood, had held out such temptations as he could by no means bring himself to resist. Her graces of person, he told us, were what are usually termed retiring, or rather they had retired long ago without having done much execution; but she had substituted charms of a pecuniary nature, which our friend yearned most anxiously to possess: and at length his absence from the consumptive Magpie and the exhausted Punchbowl as plainly and intelligibly related his present destiny as though we had seen it communicated through the medium of a newspaper, wherein such events are philosophically disposed between the entrance and exit of human beings in this transitory sphere.

Haynes had up to this moment abstained from adverting to the communication which, in a moment of extreme dejection, he had wished to impart to Wisp; and during the intervening period, much to the mortification of the latter and myself, although from time to time yielding to despondency, appeared to have lost sight of the particular subject which in the first instance promised so speedily to be brought upon the

carpet, or rather the sanded floor of the parlour in which we were sitting. Under these circumstances, more especially as no other alternative presented itself, my friend Wisp was fain—his finances being low, and having scarcely any thing else to pop—to pop the question to Miss Susan, and to receive with that invaluable helpmate a dower of some fifty pounds, fringed with reversionary expectations of a portion of the proceeds consequent upon the sale of the lease and good-will of the premises, of which Mrs. Malkin was now minded to dispose.

It may appear strange to those who, not "much pondering on these matters," are inclined at least to hope that the sudden influx of money imposes the duty of taking care of it, that my friend Wisp should in so short a space of time have ridded himself of the cash he had extracted from the custody of Snavel; but as we all live to verify some particular adage, so in like manner did Wisp confirm the truth of the laconic axiom, "Lightly come, lightly go," having become one of those persons whose enlarged notions are in an inverse ratio to their means of satisfying them. And, to say the truth, I myself had contrived to place myself in a false position of the like nature; and as matrimony appeared in our small circle to be the best and only means of present, although temporary, existence, I was tempted to give in to the prevailing rage, and to enter myself of the temple of Hymen forthwith.

There were obvious objections to this measure which occurred to myself; although, to be sincere, I did not hold them of much account. I was yet

very young, and had no settled means of subsistence. There were strong inducements, on the other hand, which far outweighed such considerations as may, perhaps, be of sufficient weight with some, although they never exercised much influence over me. In the first place,—I loved the girl; yes, let me not belie my own nature,—I *did* love Catherine. In the second, I had reason to believe that I was not indifferent to her; two reasons that gave additional weight, importance, and recommendation to the last, —she had a means of subsistence to herself in her own business, which might, should other exertions fail, be strained into an availaible means of subsistence for two. I was a man of straw,—she a maker of straw-bonnets; but it was strange, indeed, if she obtained from me the material for her manufacture. And, then, Wisp had never communicated to his sister the fact of Snavel's delinquency and flight, and of our consequent absence from his office, and to this moment the simple-hearted girl believed that we were still actively and regularly employed in our legal vocation.

But, had I been ever so scrupulously conscientious in the narration of my particular circumstances, at that time, I believe that the poor creature herself would have overruled the objections that might have arisen out of it; for, by some means or other, I had created an interest in her heart which was surely not the less strong because undeserved: and when she married me I am assured she thought that any vices I might possess it would be her pleasing duty to eradicate; and that she herself should be

sufficiently happy in the consciousness of making me so.

I know not whether this be the nature of woman, but I do know that this was her nature; and, although, all things considered, perhaps a more imprudent match could hardly have been made than between two people of our respective ages,—myself in an ostensible situation barely sufficient to support my own physical wants; yet she was so young, active, and ardent, that she seemed to require no stimulus, but her own unassisted will to labour almost incessantly for our support, even after she had been gradually informed of the real position in which I stood with respect to money matters; although ignorant of the cause of my separation from Snavel, and of the length of time since that event had occurred.

Could my own motives be strictly analysed, I think they would be found to consist of blind waywardness and real affection, made to follow a certain law, which is called the first law of nature. I am not certain that any predetermination to compromise another's happiness can justly be laid to my charge at that period; and, if there were, I can promise the reader that, while I am about the matter, I would make a "clean breast" of it at once; although, I fear, the cleansing of the Augean stable were an easier and a more agreeable employment.

"Take care of that precious creature, Jack," said Wisp to me, with unusual outlay of emotion, on the day of our marriage,—"*there*, at least, I have not much cause of self-reproach; my own imprudence

has been its own punishment, nor have I ever trenched on her poor earnings a single farthing,"—and a tear stood in his eye, and seemed to stand there surprised at its situation:—"No, no," he continued, "I have loved her too well for that—poor thing!" and he turned upon me with earnestness, and grasped my arms with his two hands.—"Oh, Jack, for her sake, keep a safe look out; were any thing to happen, you'd break her heart; I know you would—and mine, too, by Heaven!"

"Let each take care of himself," I replied carelessly, "as the donkey said when he danced among the chickens. I shall keep my weather eye up, depend on't."

"Pshaw!" said Wisp, sternly, "I spoke seriously—I've a heart, Ketch, that can feel for another."

I made a movement of my thumb over my left shoulder,—"and a hand, too, Wisp," I added. "Come, come, no nonsense;" and the conversation dropped.

But, in calculating the sum of happiness I expected to become possessed of in the married state, I had made a capital error;—I had left the influence which I myself, an important figure in the result, must necessarily possess, out of the question altogether. I had by no means satisfied myself of the expediency of being restricted to that domestic routine usually acceded to by the husband; and reserved the full right of going hither and thither, as I pleased, without question or expostulation. It is true, there were no words; not a single complaint on the part of Catherine, touching my habits, which, to say the truth, were not a little irregular and incalculable;

and the almost angelic sweetness of her smile, and the soft glance of her eyes, which I never could bear to behold without emotion, were ever ready to bless me when at length I returned to my own house.

This was the misery:—I had married a young creature, not only ignorant of my nature,—if so I may call it,—but absolutely unable to comprehend the existence of such principles, or inverted principles, as I possessed; herself as gentle and placid a being as ever brought virtue and innocence to the threshold of a villain. Relying on God, and her own honest exertions, she knew not the passions instigated by brutish instinct which I had inherited, or which had been planted within me.

"My dear fellow," she would say to me, when she saw me brooding, as she mistakenly thought, over my hard fate in being thrown upon the world without any present means of getting my living,—"do not despond; you see I can earn almost enough to support us for the present, and, by the blessing of God, you will soon, perhaps, hear of something that may suit you; we are yet very young, you know." And with such consolations, as her simple and generous heart instructed her in offering, would she vainly attempt to propitiate my rancour and daily increasing brutality.

For this it was that almost made me mad. Had she complained, I had had a hold upon her; I could have made reprisals, and justified myself by believing that she deserved them. But this sweetness awed, without disarming, me. I dared not to look into my

own heart. I could not cast off the old associations of mind and body that constantly beset, surrounded, and held me fast. I could not commit sin,—for she had taught me "how awful goodness is,"—without hating myself. I could not whisper to her my former life, and my present designs—for I loved her. Let not the reader presume to scoff; yes, I *did* love her, and I feared lest I should break her heart.

In the meantime, Mrs. Malkin had succeeded in disposing of her public house to one of that great class of persons who, whether under the influence of a sanguine temperament or an unlucky star, I know not, appear wilfully to rush into ruin, which to other eyes is as plain and evident as a simple sum of subtraction. Wisp, actuated by reasons of prudence, had, since his marriage, chosen to reside upon the premises, probably with a view to secure as much of the amount realised for the furniture, good-will, and lease, as the old lady could be brought to yield up; a sum not very great, it might naturally be supposed; being the mere garnish of a dish which had been appropriated to himself by the more sagacious Grimes. Haynes and myself dropt in during the evening, and proceeded to the now utterly dismantled parlour, for the purpose of taking a farewell of that solitary resort.

"Ketch," cried Haynes, earnestly, turning to me, —and now I perceived the ghastly paleness of his face,—"where are they going when they leave this place?—where is Wisp to be seen?—where are you both to be found? Do you know," he continued,

smiling faintly, "that I feel quite superstitious about this removal; I had become so used to the place. Where is Wisp? Oh! I can bear this no longer—something has happened to-day. Will you be my friend?"—and he looked at me with fixed attention, and he leaned his hand, which shook violently, upon my shoulder.

I went out in search of my friend, and proceeded to the bar. Mrs. Malkin was alone—asleep—and in that state in which ladies wish to be who love their glass. Calling Wisp from the bottom of the stairs, that busy person made his appearance with a pen behind his ear, for he had been taking a private inventory of the goods above stairs.

"Where is your wife?"

"Gone to look out for a lodging," said he, "and won't be back for an hour or two."

"Haynes is in the parlour," said I, in a whisper, "we shall hear something, at last." He winked his eye, and followed me.

"Why, what's the matter, my good fellow?" cried he, as he entered, approaching the other, who was leaning disconsolately against the mantel-piece.

"Nothing, nothing," faltered Haynes; "I shall be better directly; leave me for a moment."

"Leave you!" said Wisp, gaily, "indeed I shall do no such thing. Come, let us have three chairs out of the bar, and I'll stand something short," saying which, he presently returned with half a pint of brandy, while I followed with the chairs.

"Now, don't be a d— fool, Haynes," said Wisp, pouring out the brandy, as we seated ourselves;

"here have you been for months shilly-shallying about some stupid matter that, I dare say, is not worth a curse; we're all friends here; now, what *is* the matter—take a glass."

"Oh, God!" exclaimed Haynes, swallowing the brandy, and dashing the glass under the grate,—"I can't tell you; don't harass me with questions; I'm quite unnerved to-night; let me go—somewhere"—and he rose.

"Tut, tut, tut, this is childish," said Wisp, gently taking up the fragments of glass; "we break what we can't make; you didn't use to be so; it's infernally foolish, Haynes; it is, upon my soul;" and he slapped him on the shoulder.

"I wish I had never been born!" sighed Haynes, and he sank back in his chair, clasping his forehead tightly with his hands.

"Wish you had never been born! Ha! ha! that's a good one, by jingo!" laughed Wisp; "if a wish were a horse, beggars would ride,—and you know where they ride when they do get into the saddle."

"Where I am going fast enough," groaned the other. "Oh, Wisp,—Oh, Ketch, it's all up with me; it is indeed."

"Come, come, come," said Wisp, with hasty impatience, "out with it at once; don't spin a long yarn; short and sweet,"—and we drew our chairs nearer.

Haynes brooded sullenly for awhile; his head between his knees, and the palms of his hands pressed closely against his ears. At length, starting suddenly, he sat upright in his chair: "Give me a glass

of brandy," said he,—and he drank it off hastily,—"I will tell you all.

"When I first came to London, I arrived, as many others are in the daily habit of doing, that is, with scarcely a shilling in my pocket, hardly a shoe to my foot, and barely a shirt to my back. Mr. Marley took me into his warehouse; gave me ample wages and light work, and treated me in every respect as though the circumstance of my being his servant imposed on him the obligation of treating me like a human being and a fellow-creature; which is more, let me tell you, than falls to the lot of many; and more, perhaps, as the world goes, than a young boy, without recommendation, has any just reason to expect. Nay, he did more than this;—he solicited himself anxiously about my improvement; took pains to keep me out of bad or suspicious company, by restricting me to early hours, and, in course of time admitted me into the counting-house. In a word, he was my only friend.

"My story is an every day one; and I shall, therefore, make it as brief as possible. Finding myself master of a more liberal salary than I had before enjoyed, with more time at my own disposal, and just of an age to be captivated by the pleasures and allurements of the town, I soon found that I saved nothing at the end of the year, as I had heretofore done; and, on the close of the following year, discovered that I was in debt. Well, there was nothing so bad in this; it was the imprudence of youth; ignorance of the value of money; old heads

do not grow on young shoulders. I had a thousand excuses to make, and I did make them—to myself. I dared not lay before Mr. Marley the real state of my affairs.

"In the meantime, one or two of my creditors became importunate. Christmas had passed away,—my salary had been swallowed up, and there was nothing for them. What was I to do; They threatened to state their complaints to Mr. Marley; should I anticipate them?—throw myself at once upon his mercy, make a bold resolution of reforming for the future, and keep it? Had I done this, all had been well. I know he would still have stood my friend. I know he would have saved me. I had not the resolution to do so. Oh, Wisp! oh! my dear Jack! never, never, while you live, get into debt; if I *could* but tell you the misery, the horrible misery, to which it leads. But I will proceed.

"This is what I did,—and the devil prompted me. I enjoyed the full confidence of my master, and was his only clerk. It was my business to receive all the money, and to pay it regularly into the banker's. A sum became due,—or, rather, it was barely due, and the person by whom it was owing was in good credit with the house. He paid the money, and ordered another parcel of goods. My quarter's salary also became due in a few days. I appropriated to my own use the money paid by our customer, and discharged my more pressing debts with it, intending to replace the sum with my salary. From that moment until now I have never enjoyed

a moment's peace. It was a simple operation, and fatally secure, as it so turned out. I did replace that sum with my salary.

"But, oh! that intervening period of a few days! Every step in the warehouse,—every approach to the counting-house,—every look of my master, struck me with dismay, and filled me with horrible, horrible terror. I went not about my business, as I was wont to do; I spoke not to Mr. Marley as I had been accustomed to speak; I dared not look upon his face; my self-esteem was gone.

"Can you not see the rest at once? No. How can you be supposed to see at a glance what I was too blind to behold! Do you suppose that, once mixed up with loose company—once habituated to such habits as they exact from you, and at once made familiar with the means of putting off the evil day, with the assured consciousness that, in all probability, you will never be discovered; do you suppose that it was possible to resist? You smile; but it is so. The weakness that, in the first instance, urged you to the commision abides by you constantly. Again, again, and again, did I adopt the same means of temporary extrication, with the same success, with the same reparation, and at the same miserable expense. At length, my immediately pressing debts became larger in amount than my salary in anticipation; so that sometimes, when I had thus discharged them, a balance of this surreptitiously-obtained money remained in my hands, not only until my salary became again payable, but until some smaller sum fell due which would enable me

ting wherewithal to replace the money you have borrowed. Do you know the value of money, sir?" and Wisp turned ferociously to his companion, as though the cash had been abstracted from his own pockets; "do you know that without money you *cannot* be honest, and that with it you can, and are—ho! you're an ass, a wretched ass. Why, if you had occasion to pawn your great-coat, you'd wrap it up in your own skin. Can't you recal the letter?"

"He has read it long ere this," said Haynes, "and I am glad of it; my mind is now somewhat at rest. But, tell me, what I am to do? Where can I conceal myself? Will he prosecute, d'ye think?"

"And you have left your situation without a shilling to bless yourself with!" cried Wisp, not heeding the question, surveying him with extreme contempt. "Oh lord! prosecute you? you ought to be prosecuted for a fool, and hanged before a lunatic asylum as a warning to idiots. You know where the cash is kept of a night?"

"I do, I do," cried Haynes, listlessly.

"And know the premises well, of course; every hole and corner, I warrant. Well, well, he muttered, it's not so very bad, after all. Come, Haynes, my boy, don't be down-hearted; what's past recal is past sighing for: what can't be cured must be endured, as the saying is. We'll you make up a bed here to-night, and to-morrow we can talk over the affair more coolly."

"Something can be made of this fellow yet, Jack," said Wisp, as I took my leave for the night; "he's

precious soft just here," and he tapped his forehead with his fore-finger. "Keep yourself ready for action; we're in over shoes, and must over boots. It's no use to do things by halves; there's a good chance for us, depend on't."

With these hints, and a promise to communicate to me the earliest favourable intelligence, I left him with renewed spirits, and proceeded to my own home.

CHAPTER IX.

Wisp called upon me on the afternoon of the following day, in great apparent dejection of spirits. "Here's a precious dance I've had," said he, wiping his brow, "removing to our new lodgings, and seeing the old woman as far as Chelsea, who has gone to live by the side of the river for the benefit of her rheumatism. Where's Kate? at home?"

I answered that she had gone out on business of importance; and so, indeed, she had, having stept as far as her employer's for her last week' earnings, without which our animnl functions must cease to proceed.

"I can't get that fool, Haynes, into a proper train yet," added Wisp, snappishly; "the fellow has no pluck. I've taken him to live with us for the present; I mean to get rent out of him, though, one of these days. This is what I want to do, Jack," and he took me by the waistcoat button, which he seemed to examine scrupulously as he proceeded; "I want to do with him as they stuff turkeys—keep him fast, cram him well, and kill him afterwards."

"Kill him, Wisp! hush, my dear fellow," said I, "what do you mean?"

"Tut, tut, I speak figuratively," cried Wisp;

"this is what I mean: to get him into a line, don't you see? to make him place his hand, *thus*, on some of old Marley's stumpy; to hand it over to us, and we'll bolt with it —eh, my Jacky?" and he rubbed his hands together with exceeding satisfaction.

Sundry considerations of moment appeared to arise instantaneously out of this proposal. "It is easy," I remarked, "to talk about placing your hand, thus, on old Marley's money, but how should you like to place your hand *thus*"—and I held up my hand significantly—"at the bar of the old Bailey?"

"Gammon!" cried Wisp, with a snap of the fingers; "I don't care *that* for the Recorder, or the *corder* either, as Gibbon would say. I tell you Haynes is fly to the right move; he knows how to walk his body into the counting-house without danger; I got as much from him last night after you were gone. Besides the watchman in Friday Street is always asleep in his box; damme, he's like Oliver Cromwell's watch in the British Museum, with his hands perpetually on his face,—but doesn't go his rounds every hour. Ha! ha! ha!"

This statement partly reconciled me to the proposition of joining in the expediton; and, with assurances of the earliest notice of any yielding on the part of our indispensable accomplice, Wisp left me, probably to endeavour to expedite that communication as speedily as possible.

And, to confess the truth, there were strong inducements that had no inconsiderable weight in moving me to take any part, whether active or otherwise, in this projected operation. My money was all gone;

my wife's pittance scarcely sufficed to keep the wolf from the door; and my habits imperatively demanded a more liberal supply of cash than I was now enabled to devote to them.

It was the painful knowledge of these facts that prompted me to go forth on this evening,—whither I knew not, nor cared,—with that listless feeling of pervading disquietude, which, by the higher classes termed ennui, and by the middle orders the dumps, is most expressively styled by the class to which I belong, being "down upon your luck." The Magpie and Punchbowl was at an end; that "beautiful had vanished and returned not,"—and in other haunts, to which I had recently become habituated, I knew full well that without money I should be received like a dishonoured bill by the drawer, a first husband at his wife's second wedding, or the corpse of a man of genius at Westminster Abbey. Besides, I had begun to hate the society of Catherine; I could not bear to see her so mild, and gentle, and paitent, toiling for my subsistence, reserving, of the small proceeds of her hard earnings, scarcely sufficient to provide for her own; and all this while as patient and contented as though it were the natural and proper course of things that it should be so. By heaven! I could not endure to sit opposite that affectionate creature, fed with her food, warmed by her fire, sheltered by her lodging, and blasted by the gaze of those eyes, which ever and anon were raised timidly from her work to speak hope and comfort to me.

I wandered forth into the streets, and, as I paced hurriedly along, the devil began to stir within me.

For what had I been brought into the world? to starve? No. Who were my parents? common thieves? Yes. Had they brought me up to a trade, or a profession, as other children were? They had done their best to do so. Why not follow it, then, like a man, for I was now of man's estate. Before me was a multitude, doubtless proceeding on some business, or at some period of the day or night occupied in employment. Behind me, was a crowd pressing forward on similar errands. Hither and thither they came and went, and their indifference seemed to mock and to insult me. Beside me, as I hurried on, were shops gorgeously dressed and laid out with a variety of articles, whether of daily use or of fastidious luxury. "Hanmer, jeweller," I muttered to myself, as I stopped and lingered at a shop, gazing on valuables which one dash of my hand would transfer to me,—"a dealer in precious stones, eh? a dealer in precious roguery, rather. If that diamond on the breast of your shirt, friend Hanmer, could speak of the villany that lies so safely and snugly beneath, what a tale would it tell! it would be 'diamond cut diamond,' you rascal. If that ring on your little finger possessed the gift of speech, would it not relate how often it had been tossed up towards that rubicund nose; if every jewel in your shop-window were suddenly summoned to its right owner, what a strange rustling in the cotton, what a marvellous commotion in the glass cases, what a strange vanishing of your stock in trade. Oh! rogues all,—alike villains, rascals, slaves, drunkards, thieves,—poverty is the devil, wealth the brightest

angel of the million;—store of wealth, plenty of stealth; no mammon, no gammon."

This ebullition of bile was interrupted by the egress of a stranger from the shop, who, buttoning his coat closely, and pondering for a moment, apparently with a view to decide in which direction he should proceed, suddenly turned the corner of the street, and walked leisurely away.

I followed, but urged by what immediate impulse I know not. This was the very man upon whom, of all others, I felt an irresistible desire to renew my once familiar skill. Was it fate? I know not. Was there something in the appearance of the man that vibrated on the mysterious chain of association? It could not be, or I had hardly chosen him for my victim. Dropping, or rather lagging, behind him till I came within hand-shot of the stranger, I cast one furtive glance behind me, and slid my fingers into his coat-pocket. My right hand had lost its cunning, or was not "in," such is the technical phrase; and yet that could not be, for it was in; but, just as I had abstracted a pocket-book, the firm grasp of the stranger detained me, and he turned.

"You have dropped your pocket-book, sir," I stammered, and I picked it up.

"I certainly dropped it into my pocket a few minutes ago," answered the stranger, "and you, it seems, have picked it up thence. But, heavens! can it be?—Mr. Ketch?"

I started and looked up; it was Misty. Again I started and looked down. "How is this, young man?" said Misty, calmy: "that I detect you at

this miserable occupation. But come with me; you are safe, I will not betray you;" and he led me with him to an adjoining tavern, where he called for candles and a private room.

"Bring this young man and myself some brandy and water," said he to the waiter, who entered with lights. The man bowed respectfully, as though he knew my companion, and departed.

As Misty paced up and down the apartment, which he did for some minutes without uttering a word, I could not but perceive the almost miraculous change that had taken place in his person, and in those outward shows which go so far towards converting beggars into gentlemen, and ordinary coarseness into extraordinary gentility. Misty, the poor, pale, miserable being of former days, was now transformed into an elderly gentleman in professional sable; and the pinched, hungry, and penurious, visage of the former man had been exchanged for a fashionable face, wearing an air of aristocratic dignity and pride.

"Come, Mr. Ketch, take some brandy and water; it will calm your spirits," he said, still continuing to pace the room. "How is this?" he resumed, after a pause, standing before me and gazing at me earnestly: "what! turned pickpocket! Mr. Ketch, I expected better things of you. Come, tell me, tell me at once, is this your first offence?"

I was fain, under the circumstances, to state that it was.

"I am glad of it," he answered, emphatically: "I am truly glad of it. But what has driven you to this step? What horrible necessity has compelled you

to such an act? for nothing less, surely"—and he looked at me inquiringly.

I gave a condensed account of my history since last I had the pleasure of seeing him, repressing every thing that could vitiate my claims to respect from so nice and scrupulous a moralist; and made my marriage and domestic distress the channels through which his sympathy might freely, and without interruption, find an easy and legitimate channel.

"And you have married Wisp's sister?" answered Misty. "I remember her. I saw her once;—poor thing!" and he mused for a moment or two. "Do you know what you have done, or rather what you were about to do?"

I was silent.

"Do you know what you have done?" he repeated violently, striking the table with his hand.

Again I answered not.

"Do you know that you were about to commit an act, than which I consider the crime of murder itself less heinous. For murder has its passions, its despair, its revenge, its madness. But pick a pocket! skulk like a miserable wretch at the heels of a stranger! take that which is not your own, like a coward too, from one who perhaps has earned it by the hneost sweat of his brow for his virtuous wife and innocent children. Oh! tell me not, tell me not," he continued hastily, raising his hands, for I was about to speak, "tell me not of your motives, your necessities, your starvations; have you not hands, youth, strength, health? do you not acknowledge a duty to society, to yourself, to your family, to your God?

And for this too?" and he threw the pocket-book on the table. "I declare to heaven"—he raised his hands as he spoke—"I do not think that all the wealth that was ever delved from the mine is a fair price in purchase of a mean action."

Rochefoucault says, and some have declared the maxim a fine one, that "hypocrisy is the homage that vice herself pays to virtue." I paid homage to these sentiments of Misty, but it was not the homage of hypocrisy. I felt for the moment humbled and abased, and would have retired.

"Do not believe, my boy," cried Misty, more calmy, "that I spoke in the heat of passion; you are mistaken if you think so; it was the warmth of friendship. Oh! do not run this course; do not play this game, in which they who win most, most fatally lose, and *are* lost. Let me impress this upon you, that there is no situation in life, however poor, low,—despicable, some may call it,—out of which you may not extort respect and acquire honour. Be honest, be industrious, be patient, and the world is your slave; be otherwise—but I will not proceed. We shall meet again, probably, hereafter. Good night!"

He arose and opened the door. "Give me your hand," said he, with a melancholy smile, "for old acquaintance sake;" he pressed it kindly—"good night! good night!" and he closed the door. He had left a ten-pound note in my hand!

I ran out of the tavern like a maniac, knowing not whither I went, until I found myself in Covent Garden market. I wandered up and down the piazz

bewildered, smiting my hands together, and striving to calm my inward perturbation, but in vain. At length I proceeded to an adjoining public-house, where I recruited my sinking spirits by copious draughts of brandy; and, with something like calmness, I contrived to find my way home.

When I entered the room, Catharine had prepared our simple supper, and, had been waiting for me. "Are you not well, John," she said, taking my hat, "you look pale; what is the matter?"

I motioned her to be silent, and sat down in my accustomed chair. The words of Misty had sunk deep in my heart, but remained there not to heal, but to rankle. Why should I be subject to these homilies? What had I done to render them applicable to me? Alas! I knew too well that I deserved the damning reproach implied in every word of my former companion. But how could I now evade that reproach?—by avoiding him? No. I could not escape from myself. For the first time in my life, I began to examine my own heart. Never before had I even contemplated that the very freedom of absolute right involved, and was restrained by, duty. My morals were not lost, for I never had any, as somebody has said before me; how was I to procure a set? how cause them to act efficiently upon a mind so warped and degraded as mine? Time pressed; hunger, thirst, and beggary were at the door clamorous for admittance; action was the word. I had done before without morality by instinct; my reason instructed me that I must contrive to dispense with it for the time to come. Again, what was right? what

was duty? It was my duty to provide for myself and my family; that was right, at all events. I clung to the letter, accordingly, and bade the spirit go to the devil, and much good may it do him; he has need of it. I was resolved to put it aside and take my chance.

But though I had worked out this strange solution of a problem, though I had cast safe to shore this miserable wreck of comfort, my mind refused to subside into calmness, and my heart came not forth to calm or to gild the surging passions that seethed direfully within me.

While I thus sat, Catharine came towards me, and, sitting down before me on the floor, as she was sometimes accustomed to do, placed her hands upon my knees, and looked up in my face.

"I know you *are* ill, John," she said affectionately; "come, tell me what ails you?"

"Nothing, nothing," I replied hastily, turning away my head; "leave me to myself—go to your supper."

"No, no, I declare I won't touch a morsel unless you promise to partake of it. I know something wrong has happened, and you won't tell me of it; you're a very naughty fellow."

"Will you have done!" I shouted. "Take your hands away from my knees; you're a fool, and know nothing of the matter."

She shrunk away for a moment, and looked wistfully at me. I had never been so harsh before.

"I didn't mean to offend you, John," she said; "I only thought—" again she approached. I was silent.

"Now, my dear fellow," she continued, creeping between my knees, and looking into my face, "you know I can't be happy unless you are so. Do tell me what has occurred. I fear something at that horrid place you go to with William; if it's anything very bad, tell me at once. Oh! I am sure the company you keep will be our ruin—I know it will."

I was mad. I knew not what I did. I struck her on the face with the back of my hand,—struck her while she was gazing at me, like an angel of pity and love. I saw a sudden twitch of the mouth; it could not be of pain; I had not struck her hard enough for that; and a flush came over her cheeks and temples,—but not of anger. I had wounded the poor creature's pride.

"Oh, John!" she cried, with a low but choking voice, "you should not serve me so," and she raised her apron to her face, and turned away her head.

I arose and walked, or rather strode, about the room two or three times, and then, halting at the table, took up the plates, one by one, and dashed them on the floor. It was not passion, but the paltry pretext, or apology, for a former outrage, intended to indicate, by subsequent violence, the previous excitement that had led to it. Having done this, I cast one glance at my poor wife, who was trembling before me, and hastened to the adjoining room, where I threw myself upon the bed, and burst into an agony of tears.

Catharine heard me through the thin partition that divided the two rooms, and came timidly to

the bed-side. "Go away, and leave me," I said sullenly; "I shall be better soon."

She took my hand as it was about to fall by my side, between her own, and, kneeling down, kissed it silently.

What had I done? I had spurned, like a dog, the only being that loved me in the world; the only one to whom my life, my happiness, my common comfort, was a moment's thought; one also, to whom I had been indebted for all these. What reparation could I make—what vile palliation could I devise to my own heart?—and, then, her gentleness, her meekness, her generosity; no rebuke offered; no momentary passion displayed: my heart swelled within me as the consciousness of my own unworthiness struggled against my brutish and violent nature; and, for once, I wept like a child,—and was human.

We spoke not for some minutes.

"Oh! my dear, dear fellow," said Catharine, at length, "what dreadful misfortune has befallen us? Be calm, I emplore you. Come, let me lead you into the other room."

"Will you forgive me?" I uttered in broken accents. "Will you forgive me, Kate?"

"For what, child?" she inquired, mildly.

"For what I did just now. Oh, Kate! is it come to this? Am I a beast,—altogether a beast—" and the words of her brother, on the day of my marriage, were brought to mind.

"No, dear, no; say not another word about it" she exclaimed; "you will never do so any more

I know you won't," and she rose and smoothed my hair from my forehead, which she kissed fervently. "Come, you will be better now," and she led me into the room.

I averted my head as we entered the room; I dared not look upon my wife; I was ashamed to meet those eyes which, even now, were gazing at me with undiminished affection.

"Has anything really occurred?" she inquired, with more tranquillity.

"No, nothing," said I, interrupting her. "I was out of temper and spirits, and a fool. See, here is something to go on with; take it, and keep it safely," and I handed the bank-note to her.

She took it, and looked at it attentively, and then glanced at me. "Why, John,—John Ketch. Oh! my God," she shrieked, "you surely have not—" and she fell upon her knees before me,—"Do not say it—if it is so."

"Why, what do you mean, Kate?" said I, anticipating her thoughts. "Come, come, it was got honestly;" and I related that I had met Misty, who had given me that sum out of pure friendship and affection for me.

"God be praised!" cried Kate, clasping her hands and bursting into tears. "Oh! dear John,—John, —forgive me. I thought——"

"That I had stolen it," said I, finishing the sentence.

"No, no, no, you are not so bad as that; I know you're not. Oh! my dear boy, do promise me this —that you will never, never take to thieving. Do

forgive me; it would break my heart,—indeed it would." The poor girl threw herself into my arms at these words, and wept for some minutes.

"But, no," she added, wiping away her tears, and forcing a smile, "I'm a poor silly thing; no, you *never* could be guilty of such dreadful acts. I would work day and night, John, before you should be compelled to take what is not your own."

Every word the girl uttered stuck like a dagger into my soul. It was plain that she suspected me; it was clear that when she came to know me better she would hate and despise me,—and I felt that I deserved to be hated and despised.

"No, Kate," said I with a calmness that was far from real; "this money was given to me by Mr. Misty, upon my honour; —not another word:" and I raised her up.

She smiled, and was happy, and took the note carefully away, locking it in her trunk. "I will keep it for you," said she, "and pray that it may be a blessing to us."

When I saw that innocent creature praying by her bed-side,—which she did nightly,—I asked my own heart, will this woman, with all her virtue, goodness, and purity, be happy? Can it be so? No, no; it was impossible. And wherefore? My heart sank within me;—it could not reply.

CHAPTER XII.

It is a common saying that a certain place is paved with good intentions; if this be true, I assuredly accomplished a small square of mosaic work on the night which I have just concluded in the former chapter. But when I arose on the following morning, a new and more comfortable course of reflection presented itself to me. And now I began, for the first time, to ask myself, Who is Misty?—what is he?—employed in what avocation?—engaged in what pursuit? Was it likely, I began to think, that he could hand me over a ten pound note, unless there were some extraordinary motive to suggest that proceeding? It was clear that he was a successful sharper, eager for a monopoly, and consequently jealous of an incipient rival. He had attempted to "buy me off," but it would'nt do.

In this manner did I strive to stifle any feeling that might possibly have arisen of gratitude towards my benefactor. Nor with less ease did I dismiss a compunctuous visiting that still lingered about me with respect to my wife. What right had she to interfere between me and my private arrangements? Why should I suffer myself to be harassed by her canting importunities to reform my life? And it now

occurred to me that she was in my power. I was safe in that quarter,—I knew that;—secure of her silence, whatever guilt or danger I brought home with me; certain of her passive acquiescence, and assured of my own authority, what, but a few hours ago, I looked upon as a violent and an unjustifiable outrage, now appeared a salutary and a legitimate check. It would teach her better for the time to come, and establish my domestic power without question, cavil, or mistake.

This sudden revulsion of feeling, into the old channel, may, to some, appear unnatural, but I am pretty confident that it is not so;—being, as I am, quite at issue with those moral philosophers who incline to augur prosperously of such deviations into comparative goodness as I displayed upon that occasion. These indications are, in fact, merely as the blaze of the candle ere it sinks into the socket; or, as it were, galvanic eruptions, stimulating a lifeless body into momentary action, in which no human power can ever again cause, even for an instant, renewed existence. I was, at this period, morally a worse man than I had ever been before; for I became reckless, reserving, of what may properly be called nature, only that particular cunning and foresight which I believe are very generally planted in mankind, but which had been dealt out to me in no ordinary proportion.

Some days elapsed, and still Haynes "hung fire," and was becoming moody and taciturn; Wisp was growing impatient and peremptory; and I had squandered away the chief portion of the cash presented to

me by Misty, which I was compelled to wrest by little and little, amid tears and entreaties, from my wife. These, however, had ceased to touch my heart, although they irritated my feelings; and the consequences may be easily surmised. I repaid them by harshness, and sometimes even spurned my wife from me with curses and reproach. I felt that she was a hindrance to me; that she at length knew me; and I saw that she, at times, feared every glance of my eye, and every motion of my hand. She obeyed me as heretofore, but never without a sigh, or a deprecating look that distracted me. When I went forth on my nightly carouse, I sometimes listened at the door, and heard her sink heavily into her chair to weep; and when I returned, I often surprised her in tears, which aggravated my dogged and intractable spirit into brutal and ferocious violence.

Pending the negociations between Wisp, Haynes, and myself, an idea presented itself to me, which was too agreeable a guest to be suffered to depart without entertainment. Should I betray Wisp and Haynes? Let me not be misunderstood. I bore them no ill-will; there was no malice in the matter at all. There were the two principles—"Honour among theives;"—and "Take care of yourself." By an adhesion to the first, what should I acquire? —by a preference of the latter, what should I get? It was a choice, not of evils, but of possible good. Hesitating and pondering upon the matter, I found myself in Friday-street. Within ten paces of me was Marley's warehouse. I passed on the opposite

side and discerned, seated in the counting-house, an elderly person enagaged in writing. I had decided; my foot was on the threshold;—but, stop!—Was I certain that the old fellow would reward my extraordinary honesty?—might I not be caught in my own trap? I was in no condition to make terms, or to strike in support of them; and I felt, moreover, that I might very possibly find my own spoon in their dish, when I had not the least desire to partake of the repast I had prepared for them. Accordingly, applying my mind to a review of the other side of the alternative, I decided to be in the same boat with my companions, were it to conduct me to the land of Van Diemen, or even, with the annexed discipline of a rope's end, to the other side of the Styx. Fraught with these second thoughts, which mankind have consented to call the best, because they usually prompt a directly contrary course of proceeding to that pointed out by their earlier meditations (a result highly favourable and agreeable to our vanity as reasoning beings), I returned home.

Wisp had been awaiting my arrival with much impatience, and beckoned me to the window, that we might converse with greater secrecy. "Well, Jack," said he, "it's all right; I've got our man into right trim at last.—But come, come, Mistress Kate," and he turned towards his sister, shaking his head,—"that's not fair,—no listening,—it's a secret between Jack and me." I also turned towards my wife, and the faint and sickly smile, with which she had met the charge of her brother, departed from

her countenance, and, with a heavy sigh, she proceeded with her work.

"You hav'nt whispered a word to Kate?" said I, in alarm.

"Pshaw!—take snuff out of a donkey's ear; let me alone for that. Well, there's Haynes at home, more dead than alive; poor devil! He eats nothing, but takes out the difference in brandy. He has consented."

"But how have you contrived to work such a change in the man?" I demanded, with a natural curiosity.

"How? Why, so,"—cried Wisp, complacently.—"I've persuaded him that Marley intends to prosecute, and has set the thief-takers after him, I've roused the lion; don't you see? Lord bless us! there are more ways of killing a dog than hanging him."

"Your language," said I, "is figurative, but alarmingly familiar. Who is to be the captain of this expedition? Suppose we should fail——"

"Now, don't let us count our ravens before they are hatched, that's a *good* fellow," cried Wisp softly; "*we* are all right; we are to be on the look out, outside the premises; Haynes is to collar the swag inside; we are to be the prevailing monkeys; he is to be the convenient cat's paw; Marley's cash is to be the desirable chestnut. Now, don't fail—eight o'clock—my lodgings—" and, with a significant nod of the head, enjoining secresy, and a soft pinch of his sister's cheek, as he passed her, Wisp hastily left me.

"Is it not very extraordinary, Catharine," said I suddenly addressing my wife, "that you will attempt to pry into my affairs? Have I not told you I will not allow it?"

"I did not wish to pry into your affairs," she said, humbly, shrinking from my gaze; "I was only anxious——"

"To hear every thing that passed," said I, interrupting her tauntingly. "Come, come, my girl, it won't do. I will be obeyed. If I ever find you again at this, you shall repent it; by Heaven, you shall."

She arose, and turned to the window, agitated by some powerful feeling; for I could see her tremble violently, and her hands were pressed against her temples.

"What's the matter now? what tantrums are you in now?" said I, laughing scornfully.

"My head is bad; leave me, John; I shall be better soon," said she, in a low voice; "but, no, no; it is better now," and she came towards me suddenly, her lips quivering and her eyes dilated into a fixed stare.

"John, I will speak—I must speak—if you kill me, I must. I *know* you are going to commit a theft. I have heard you speak of it in your sleep. Oh! God, have mercy upon me, for I am a poor distressed woman,"—and she wiped her brow with her hands, which she now laid upon my shoulders. "Promise me, promise me,—you shall, you shall, you shall,—not to go out with William to-night; say you won't—swear you won't. Nay, you may

beat me, if you please—trample upon me; but, don't, pray don't, do it. Oh! what will become of me!" and she screamed, and wrung her hands. "Oh! John, you will break my heart——"

"Hold your confounded tongue, will you? you'll alarm the house;" and I seized both her hands in mine, and thrust her into a chair. "I'll pay you off for this."

She heeded me not; but, with a vacant stare, waved her hands to and fro, and shook her head listlessly.

"Come, Come, Kate, my girl," said I, alarmed "compose yourself."

She turned her eyes wildly upon me for a moment, and then, as if some sudden recollection darted through her brain, uttered a piercing shriek, and, rising from her seat, her arms extended in the air over her head, fell forward upon her face.

"D——n! here's a precious scene!" I exclaimed, as I bent over her. "Mrs. Chadwick!" and I called the woman of the house, who was already on the stairs.

"Hoity, toity! what's the matter?" cried the alarmed woman, as she bustled into the room,— "What have you been about, Mr. Ketch?" and she hurried on her spectacles.

"A fit, a fit; nothing more, mother," I mumbled, for I had always been afraid of the old woman.

"A fit, a fit, you fool, then why don't you stir your stumps. Take one of her hands. Poor dear!" she continued, rubbing her temples, "she didn't use to be troubled with fits; pretty creter! Why, darling,

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Catherine, Mrs. Chadwick and Myself.

did they serve you so? My poor girl!" and the old woman, with these fond, but useless, apostrophes, proceeded to apply such restoratives as we were enabled to muster.

"I'll tell you what, young fellow," exclaimed the woman, looking into my face with an eye portending an evil speech, "you don't treat this poor thing as you ought to do; you know you don't. I've heard you striking and beating her—I have. I wish I had you; wouldn't I tear your eyes out!"

"Peace, you old cat," said I, muttering between my teeth.

"I won't, John Ketch," she retorted, sharply; "if any harm comes to her, I'll make the neighbourhood too hot to hold you. What! serve a delicate young creter in her situation as you do—ugh, you villain: striving and toiling and harassing herself as she does to keep you, you great, hulking, idle, good-for-nothing fellow! Shame upon you! And you, poor lamb!" she continued, addressing her senseless charge, "who might have had so many an honest, hard-working, respectable man to take care of you, and to be fond of you, and to cherish you—well! well!"

I know not what might have been the consequence of this sally to the old woman, whose unwelcome voice had thus announced a few unpleasant truths to me, of which I could have well spared the repetition, had not my wife revived at this moment.

"Hush! hush!" said I, "she stirs."

"Then take her feet gently, will you?" cried Mrs. Chadwick, "and let us lay her on the bed."

"Where am I? what's the matter?" said Catharine faintly; "where's John?"

"Oh! John's here," said the old woman, testily, "when nobody wants him. Compose yourself, my girl; are you in pain?"

"Dreadful, mother, dreadful. Let me see John."

I came to the foot of the bed. "I must go, Catharine," said I, hastily, "but I'll be back soon," and I took my hat. "Mrs. Chadwick will stay with you."

"Oh, John! you promised me that you would *not* go, didn't you? before I was taken ill. Well, well," and she sighed heavily, "I have done my duty; God preserve you and me, for oh! mother, I am very, very ill."

"I dare say you are, child," cried the old woman, mixing something in a wine-glass, "you've enough to make you, heaven knows!"

"Don't heed what mother says," said Catharine, softly; "did I speak angrily to you? pray forgive me, and give me one kiss."

As I stooped my head towards her, she shed tears, and whispered, "Oh, John! do not, do not kill me; be a good fellow—pray do—Go to William, and put off your engagement; say you will?"

"I will," said I, and kissed her, glad to escape upon such terms.

"Ah! go your ways," cried the old woman, in a disgusting voice, "you're no good wherever you go. Oh! let him go, girl," she continued, seeing my wife attempting to rise, "he'll find out the difference one of these days, I warrant me."

With a curse both loud and deep, I slammed the door after me, and hurried to the lodgings of Wisp, solacing myself on the road with reflections on the

weakness and folly of women, and fortifying my resolution against subsequent scenes of a like nature by pondering upon many of those maxims which have been designed to enforce decision of character, equally applicable and important in the pursuit of vice as in the more difficult attainment of ends that have, or profess to have, virtue for their object.

"Here you are at last," exclaimed Wisp, as I entered; "now, Susan, call Haynes. That blockhead," continued he, addressing me, "has taken to whimpering; he'll make a precious mull of it, I'm thinking. I tell him the more he cries—you know the rest," and he winked, as his wife retired from the room. "I say, Jack, how are we to manage this affair?"

Before I had time to answer this interrogatory Susan returned.

"Lord bless you, Wisp, do go to that fool of a man," cried she; "I can't prevail upon him to get off the bed; the fellow's crazy, I think."

"I'll do that," said Wisp, as he slipped from the room, presently leading back our accomplice by the arm. "Now, Haynes, my boy, cheer up—be a man; it's a sorrowful heart that never rejoices:" and with sundry consolatory and encouraging slaps on the shoulder, he seated Haynes in a chair.

There was a marked alteration in that individual since I had seen him a few days previously. He had grown miserably thin, and had sunk apparently into the last feebleness of age; his hair was sown with grey, and his eyes, which seemed purposely averted from any human being, had retired into the socket as though they dreaded to behold the light of day.

Unshaved and squalid, he sat shaking in his chair, and, in a word, was about as wretched an object as ever surrendered his capital of flesh to the Jewish exactions of insatiate conscience.

"Susan, my girl, walk your limbs to the cupboard," said Wisp, "and fetch me the brandy bottle. Here you are, Haynes,—some of old mother's stock; come, take a cock's eye, it will put a little life into you; come—sup, lad, sup."

"What would you have me do?" said Haynes, listlessly, fumbling with his waistcoat.

"Now, lay hold; down with it. Here, Jack's come; you don't see Jack."

"Ketch, how are you?" cried Haynes, extending a hand as dry as a mummy's glove, if such an article be worn by such contrivances, "it's bitter cold, isn't it?"

"No, no," said I, "you're unwell; Wisp, another glass!"

Wisp was prompt with the necessary cordial, and our friend gradually revived under its influence.

"Now to business," said Wisp; "Susan, leave the room."

"Indeed I shan't," answered his wife. "I like to hear all; hang them as are not worth trusting, I say."

"You say," retorted Wisp, "you say anything but your prayers, and them you whistle; but sit down, girl, you may stay if you please."

"What's the odds so long as you're happy," cried Susan, and she opened her ears, and laid her hands on her lap; "oh! eh, Wisp, you're a rare 'cute one, and you know it."

"I believe you, Sue," cried Wisp, tickled at the compliment; "now, my good fellows, to the point at once. You see," he continued, seriously, "nothing is easier than this matter. We in all probability get a good sum at a very little risk; we divide equally, or, perhaps, Haynes"—and he turned to me, "is entitled to a rather larger share than ourselves; what think you, Ketch?"

I nodded assent.

"Well, then, this is our plan: Haynes gets into the counting-house; we keep watch above; he collars the money, we receive it, and all jog home comfortably together, and nobody the wiser till to-morrow morning, when Marley will be let into the secret." Here Haynes groaned and shook his head. "Now, no nonsense, Haynes," resumed Wisp, "you know this will set us all up; to you in particular it will be a grand *coup*. You can leave the country snug, and perhaps make a large fortune on the other side of the water, when you may return and spend it if you like, or stay and enjoy it there if you please. And now, Susan, lend a hand to this gentleman's great coat—on with it: have you put those remarkably useful implements into the pocket of mine?"

"Have I not?" cried Susan, briskly, producing a small iron bar in testimony of her forethought.

"And now a glass round for luck," cried Wisp, as we all stood up. "Hark'ee, Sue: don't throw out the furniture, my girl, when you see us return."

"Throw out the furniture, Will!" exclaimed she, in surprise, "what should I do that for?"

"Why, I'll tell you," answered Wisp, setting down

his glass. "There was an old Jew who had bought a ticket in the lottery, and it occurred to him very forcibly that it must turn up a prize. He, accordingly, left special directions that if the family saw him return in a coach, they were forthwith to begin flinging the furniture out of the windows, being articles by no means suited to his sudden accession of fortune. Well, the lottery was drawn, and Moses found himself proprietor of a blank; the poor devil sickened at this, as well he might, and fainted at the wheel, like a criminal on the rack. A coach was called, Moses was huddled in; coach drove home—up went the windows—down came the furniture—ha! ha! ha! Come, Haynes, don't let us whistle before we're out of the wood."

"No, no, that wouldn't do—that wouldn't do," said Haynes; "we may be caught."

"Pooh! pooh! that was not what I meant," cried the other, taking his arm, "let's be jogging; come, Ketch, don't lag behind:" and we proceeded on our expedition, the careful and superstitious Susan flinging an old shoe after us, for luck.

When we arrived at the scene of action, some caution was necessary in ascertaining whether the somnolent guardian of the night was not (for such things do happen) upon this occasion keeping himself awake for an hour, by way of alterative; but we presently discovered our fears to be perfectly groundless, that torpid person having coiled himself at the bottom of his watch-box, where he gave himself up to the pleasing illusion of dreams, with the most enviable unconcern. We accordingly slid up the gateway by

the side of Marley's warehouse without much fear of a surprise, and scaled the back wall with an energy that bade defiance to discovery.

"Now, Haynes, my lad, be firm," cried Wisp, when we had all mounted the parapet, "it's too late to recede—we've passed the Rubicon. Which of these is the skylight to Marley's counting-house?"

"It is here." Haynes pointed to a small dome, a little distance from the spot we at that moment occupied.

"Then wait here for a few minutes, till I prepare it for your comfortable reception;" and Wisp crept carefully forward, sliding out of his pocket certain tools, with which he began to make a safe and convenient aperture.

"Oh! Jack," said Haynes, as he stood trembling by my side, "did I ever think it would come to this? A common housebreaker! a wretched thief, crawling into my benefactor's house at dead of night! Do you see that window?"—he pointed to the casement of a sky-parlour—"that is where I used to sleep when Marley first took me into his office. Oh! what a wretch am I!"

"Hold your fool's tongue," cried Wisp, in an angry whisper, proceeding with his labours, "you'll alarm the people of the house."

"The very moon seems to be gazing at us," continued Haynes, not heeding our companion; "oh! Ketch, you're the youngest of the three; do let this be the last crime we commit; for all the wealth of the world I would not hazard the perpetration of another. But I am in for this—I must go throug!

with it; some fate urges me on—some uncommon impulse that I could not put off, if I would."

"That's just as it should be," said Wisp, softly, coming forward; "now's your time to encourage that impulse; come along;" and he almost dragged the bewildered man to the dismantled skylight. "Now, my lad, you do your part of the job cleverly, and it will be over in five minutes; drop yourself neatly on the desk, which is only six feet down; you know where the key of the safe is hidden—out with the cash-box; Ketch and I will draw you up again, and this mighty business is settled. Come, Jack, lend a hand; let us take care of his China limbs: that's right—gently, gently," and we deposited our automaton accomplice safely on the desk. "Now, Jack, sharp's the word; shove the lantern into the staring blockhead's fist. Now, Haynes, stir about; hand us over something in the twinkling of a bed-post;" and Wisp exhibited extraordinary impatience to commence an acquaintance with the property now in imminent peril. Haynes did mechanically as he was bidden, and making himself master of the key of the safe, proceeded to unlock and to pry into its contents.

"Don't fall asleep, that's a good fellow!" cried Wisp, in a tone of remonstrance; "what have you laid your fingers upon there? Hand it up; come, come, don't fumble with it—it won't bite." Haynes, after looking about in every direction, as though the very furniture of the counting-house were a witness of his operations, handed a small bag to Wisp, who instantly jerked it into a yawning breast-pocket, which appeared to have been gaping for the very

thing that now found its way to the depths of that convenience.

At that instant a light shot across the staircase window. "Did you see that?" said I, tugging at Wisp's coat; "we shall be nabbed sure enough!" and again the same light illumined a lower window.

"Shove that cash-box up here, and be d—d to you!" cried Wisp, in an agony; and we both leaned over the skylight. "Look at that fool, Jack, dancing about the floor instead of securing the ready;" and, to be sure, the wretched man below was hurrying h ithr and thither, taking up this thing and flinging down that, and, in a word, exhibiting a woful spectacle of perfect panic.

"What's the matter? I'm sure I heard a voice!" exclaimed Haynes, with a kind of whining shriek that terrified us not a little: "who's coming?"

"Nobody," said Wisp; "Now the cash-box—in your hand there; give it me, give it me." Haynes had just raised his hand for the purpose of obeying this command, when the door of the counting-house opened, and old Marley entered in shirt and slippers with a pistol in one hand and a candle in the other.

"Christ Jesus!" exclaimed Haynes, as he dropt the box and fell upon his knees. Wisp and I tumbled backwards simultaneously, and crawling swiftly but silently along the leads, made for the parapet with a wise instinct.

"Did the old buck twig us, d'ye think?" inquired Wisp, as we dropped from the wall.

"Will Haynes split upon us? that's the point,"

said I, and we hurried through the gateway, and halted at the corner of the street.

"Let's wait and see the upshot," cried Wisp, anxiously; "we shall see that stupid ass brought out directly and given in charge."

We accordingly lingered about for more than an hour in no desirable state of feeling, exchanging at intervals curses on our own folly for not having, in the first instance, managed the affair without the assistance of Haynes, whose pusillanimous conduct during the enterprise had certainly been the main cause of its failure.

"If the fellow," said Wisp, gloomily, as we loitered about the post at the end of Friday-street, "if the fellow had been in time with the cash-box, I would willingly have risked my neck not to have left him in the lurch; but this paltry sum in my pocket—it was not worth while: it's a dead take in, that's what I think of it."

"Aye, touching that bag, Wisp," cried I; "let us see what it contains; we had better be off. My lodging is not known—we shall be safe there; come home with me for to-night."

"Well, I don't care if I do; and yet"—he paused, as if suddenly recollecting himself, and, methought, he clasped the bag closer with his hand, "And yet Sue may be alarmed—I don't think there's much danger. Yes, I'll go home, at all hazards. Come early to-morrow morning, Jack; we can talk better about it after we have heard of Haynes."

"No, no—not so fast, Master Wisp," said I; "do

you think I don't see which way the wind blows? Come, come, none of that."

"What do you mean?" cried Wisp, with apparent surprise.

"That I am not such a soft one as you take me for."

"Oh! if you doubt my honour," said Wisp, buttoning his coat, "I can have nothing further to say to you. Good night."

"No, come," said I, coaxingly, "don't be a fool, Wisp, I didn't mean to offend you; but there's nothing like a short reckoning, you know."

"I tell you," said Wisp, sharply, "that you must wait till to-morrow. Indeed I don't know what I shall do now; you have suspected me, and for my part"— here he muttered some unintelligible threat, the purport of which, however mysterious the words, was perfectly well known to me.

I was fain to make a virtue of necessity, hardly deeming it prudent to court a quarrel at this present time, and contented myself by very strongly announcing my intention of calling upon him on the earliest hour of the morrow, when I took it for granted that my share of the spoil would be forthcoming. With this I left him, and betook myself to my own home in very considerable dejection of spirits, superinduced by the luckless issue of our adventure, and its probable consequences. The anxiety attendant on the evening's occupation and its result had, indeed, altogether banished any recollection of the state in which I had left my wife; so that when I opened my door, and discovered two candles burning, with a variety of

articles upon the table indicating recent bustle, my mind was thrown back to a consideration of the earlier proceedings of the day, and leapt at once to a conclusion that made my heart, callous as it was, turn faint and sick.

Before, however, I had time to entertain the thought that intruded itself upon me, Mrs. Chadwick made her appearance out of the other room, her sour aspect assuaged into important placidity, bearing in her arms, as it seemed, a small assortment of fine linen.

"Here, John Ketch," she said, in a mild but grave tone, "if anything will make you a kind husband, this blessed angel will do so;" and she placed in my arms a new born infant—I had become a father!

CHAPTER XIII.

THE softer affections are altogether controlled and guided by the precious metals. This may appear a startling assertion to those who, wallowing in wealth (as the bullionless express themselves), or established in a snug competence, are apt to consider that the love they bear (I speak hypothetically) to their wives and children, is a spontaneous or natural growth, with which the state of their exchequer has nothing whatever to do; and that without these agreeable stimulants the course of true love would run as smooth as though Plutus, the Neptune of fortune, were there, with his trident of gold, silver, and copper, to direct the stream into its proper channel.

Now, let no would-be philosopher, with head on one side, like one of his own guineas, attempt by argument to prove this, that, or the other, in opposition to what I advance, lest I should go further, and hazard an assertion that there is *no* affection in the world independent of circumstances, and that in all cases, where that apparently amiable sentiment is found, it is a certain *quid* in the mouth of a hypocrite, which, were it not there, might be *smoked*, and that some expected gain or advantage is the *pro-quo* whereto his endeavours are tending.

Let me for one moment "unsphere the spirit" of Rochefoucault. Does the reader imagine that the snug family man, with his complacent wife and six children, really feels any affection for those domestic implements? for so they are;—does the reader suppose that, were his sentiments towards them strictly analysed, it would be found that he cared a fig for the former, or for the latter six small raisins? Oh, no, it is all selfishness. He looks upon them as upon fender and fire-irons, poker, shovel, and tongs; so many ornaments to his fire-side: they add to his respectability—they contribute to his comfort. Were the snug family man suddenly converted into an unsnug man with a family—let us suppose his three per cent. consols *reduced* to nothing—is it to be believed that the aforesaid fig and raisins would be a cheap purchase of the love of his wife and children towards him? No.

Perhaps the prosposition involved in this hypothesis is hardly maintainable; but certain it is that no money, no love,—else, why marriage settlements? I may be disposed to concede the possibility that money may conjure up a small shadow—a ghostling of affection; but poverty lays it with extraordinary expedition. The pauper, with his arms full of children, shaking his head over an empty grate; do you think that,

"With arms encumbered thus, and this head-shake,"

he has any time, or inclination, or heart, for the softer affections? Believe, therefore, that, as the prolonged circulation of the blood depends upon the

continued circulation of capital, so, in like manner, and as certainly, does the current of affection, such as it is, wait upon the flow of currency.

I have said thus much with a view to make it more immediately evident that my proper course of proceeding, under the then present circumstances, was to rise very early on the following morning, and make the best of my way to Wisp's lodgings, without the unnecessary formality of presenting myself to my wife, or of seeing my child; which I accordingly did, being, at that moment, most particularly of opinion that, to have risked my life like a madman for something which I might lose like a fool, was to do that which heroes alone are chartered to do,—whose example, indeed, I was never over anxious to imitate or applaud.

When I arrived at my place of destination, I found that Wisp was about to give me the slip, being in the act of swallowing a huge basin of tea, and a round of toast, as he stood at the table, fully equipped in hat and great coat. He seemed perfectly unconcerned at my presence; and when I informed him, which I did in no unintelligible terms, of the purpose for which I had come thither, and my expectations that the compact between us would be carried out honourably and fairly, he smiled coolly, and went on with his breakfast. Setting down the basin, however, he suddenly delivered himself of these words: "I'll tell you what, Jack, your talking is of no use; you shan't have a farthing of this money; it's little enough for one, and won't bear dividing."

I was prepared for something of a similar nature, and was therefore not much surprised at this new scheme of equity; but proceeded to set forth the "rights of the thing" at some length; insisting upon the important, but obvious, point, that, whether the amount of booty were small or large, Wisp was equally bound to divide it into moieties. I hinted also at the infinite divisibility of matter; and, in conclusion, proposed that we should at least toss up for the ownership of the small sum in question. To all these propositions Wisp turned a deaf ear; and I could plainly perceive that he had made up his mind to retain the whole of the money; a resolution which, much more than any other that can be adopted in this world, is likely religiously to be kept; since it cannot but occur to the experience of every man that, although the promise of money is by no means to be looked upon as a certainty, yet that in the denial of it the party invariably keeps his word; the irrevocable laws of the Medes and Persians are written upon the sand, compared with the steadfast, enduring, and rock-like stability of a sentence involving a denial of money.

Sensitively alive to this fact, nothing appeared at the moment to present itself to me so expedient as bringing it to a wrangle, in which I hoped to succeed in acting upon Wisp's fears so powerfully as to induce him to come to terms; but in this design I was unsuccessful. Wisp, indeed, was no hero in point of courage, but I also had few claims to that distinction; and, if the truth must be told, perhaps my friend and I were about as perfect a brace of

cowards as were ever called upon to settle a dispute, or to adjust a difference. "When Greek meets Greek, then comes the tug of war;" but when coward meets coward, I believe the tug is equally obstinate, although the war may not be carried on quite so furiously. The awkward part of this dispute was that whether to retain any given or taken thing be an easier matter than to obtain it, as the defenders of a fortress are at an advantage over the besiegers; or whether Wisp was not *quite* so great a coward as myself, I knew not; but I was losing ground in this quarrel: and, although we both flourished our jaw-bones menacingly enough to uninitiated Philistines, yet we knew each other too well to anticipate much danger from the use, or rather abuse, of them.

Wisp, I incline to imagine, saw his advantage over me in this business, and now not only would not bate a jot of his former resolution, but actually went so far as to threaten me with chastisement for my insolence and ingratitude,—as he was pleased to call it,—a piece of thrasonical impertinence which improved my determination to prevent his escape from the room, at all events, even though in the struggle we should be both captured. Fraught with this intent, I placed my back to the door, and prepared to contest the pass with my opponent.

Wisp, thus set at defiance, became furious, and cast his baleful eyes around the room, in quest of some auxiliary weapon, which he soon lighted upon in the shape of a stout cudgel.

"Now, Jack, come out of that, will you?" said he, turning up his cuff, and spitting upon his hand

for the purpose of obtaining a firmer grasp of the oak plant, which he proceeded to brandish. I stoutly refused to budge an inch.

"Brag is a good dog, but Holdfast is a better," said I; and I gave every conceivable evidence that I was bent upon emulating the latter quadruped. "No, no," I continued, "I shall not let you off quite so easily, Master Wisp, depend upon it; honour among thieves, at any rate—let us understand each other—what do you mean?"

"Construe *that*, if you can," he replied, and plied his cudgel upon my shoulders, while he spurned me like a dog with his feet; "will you come out, you hound?"

No, I would not come out. I dared not at the moment close with my adversary, for two reasons; first, because I should thereby leave the door without a defender, and, secondly, because I believed him to be somewhat stronger than myself. I contended myself, therefore, with parrying his blows as I best might, and by keeping him at bay by the projection of my leg in all directions—a mode of warfare that annoyed his shins not a little. But it now became high time to adopt other measures against my enemy; for Wisp was raining blows upon me in prodigal profusion, and had nearly succeeded in dislodging me from my position. Slow to encourage resentment, I was yet slower to resent; but human nature is not altogether without its weakness and it failings; and I began to feel that to put up with this kind of entertainment was encouraging a bad precedent. I turned round, therefore, and faced my

antagonist, and, watching the descending cudgel, caught it on my arm as it fell, and grasped it firmly between my hands; and with a sudden kick in the stomach, more remarkable to the receiver for its novelty than agreeable for its own sake, I caused Wisp to recoil to the other end of the room, utterly incapable of demanding a truce, or of offering any condictions of peace whatever.

But while I was debating within my own mind whether I should rush upon him, and, making the most of my temporary advantage, lay him senseless at my feet with my newly acquired munition of war, the door was thrust open, and Haynes entered the room slowly, and, with a moody and wild aspect, flung himself into one of the chairs.

"What wind blew *you* hither?" demanded Wisp, as soon as he recovered breath; "how did you escape?"

"No matter; no matter," answered the other; "and yet I will tell you. Wisp, you are a scoundrel. When I told you my story I threw myself into your power; you might have saved me—a word would have done it—a word of friendly advice. What did you do? You inflamed and unsettled my mind; you rendered a desperate man more desperate; you converted vice and thoughtlessness into crime and ruin. You may say, and say truly, that I was a foo to be biassed by you," he continued, passionately, "who have no feeling—no pride—no honour. In a word, Marley has released me—has damned me by his forgiveness; and here I am, left to myself,—a precious legacy!"

"Why, what a puling blockhead are you?" retorted Wisp, scornfully; "brush up your spirits, man, if you intend to rub on in this life; you'll want them, I'm thinking; and as for you cant, and conscience, and all that—come, it won't do—it's out of character entirly,—it's all flam, Master Haynes."

"Mr. Wisp," said Haynes, after a pause, during which he did not appear to have paid much attention to this speech, "there was some money in a bag which I handed over to you; it was robbed from Mr. Marley—where is it?" "Robbed from Mr. Marley, was it?" replied Wisp. "Yes, it was robbed from Mr. Marley;" and he mimicked the querist happily: "and it's a d—— strange thing that we didn't rob Mr. Marley of a precious sight more. Where is it? Whats that to you?—it's here;" and Wisp struck his breast pocket in triumph: "dye hear it chink, eh? you sanctified humbug: you've the last of it, and so make your mind easy upon that score. Jack and I are not going to risk our necks for you, are we, Jack?" and he levelled a wink at me, intended to propitiate and to gain me once more to his interest. But it would not do. "Ha!" cried Haynes, starting up, and approaching Wisp, whom he seized by the collar, "is that your intention? Hear me, Wisp. By the God that made us, if you do not instantly produce that money—for I will have it—I'll dash your brains out against that wall;" and as he shook the other violently, his eyes flashed in a manner not to be mistaken for any thing but a determination to

Haynes wresting the Money from Wisp.

fulfil his threat to the very letter. "What do you mean, Haynes?" exclaimed Wisp, evidently flustered, for now he found that he was no match for the powerful north-countryman, who held his metropolitan person in strict durance. "I say, Jack," and he appealed to me, "will you see your friend ill treated in this manner?"

"You had better not move," said Haynes, addressing me; "I should be sorry to hurt you, Ketch; I pity you, upon my soul I do; you, also, I fear, have been misled by this villain; but, come," and he turned to the bewildered Wisp, whom he forced into a chair, "I've been trifled with by you too long;" and he dashed his left hand into Wisp's breast pocket, while he held him by the throat with the other.

It may be easily surmised that, during this scene I observed a harmless neutrality, quite assured that I should occupy a better position in respect of my claims, should Haynes succeed in wresting the spoil from my treacherous colleague. I was perfectly willing that the latter should be made to feel the iron scourge of tyrannous power which he had sought to exercise against me. In vain did Wisp appeal to me, as he clung to the arm of his conqueror for the purpose of detaining him in the room;—in vain did he require the sanction of my concurrence in the sentiments he expressed of wonder at the baseness of Haynes in thus declining to fulfil an original agreement;—in vain did he employ the identical arguments which I had fruitlessly urged half an hour before, the cogency of which he had

himself refused to acknowledge; and when Haynes broke away from his hands, and was descending the stairs, I very coolly proceeded to follow him, hoping to make equitable terms for myself, without the slightest reference to, or regard for, the forlorn rascal above, who, with dis-arranged neckcloth and dis-ordered spirits, was pacing the room distractedly.

But this, he of the money-bag would by no means permit. "Do not attempt to follow me," said he, turning an ugly eye upon me, "it may be dangerous; I have a destination for this," showing the money—"a sacred destination which you little dream of; you will probably see me again presently." Much marvelling at the particular channel designed for this sum, and still hoping that part of it would terminate its course in my pocket, I retreated up stairs again, proposing to myself to wait for an hour or two in case Haynes should return, and, at all events, to ascertain to a certainty the issue of this adventure.

"Give me your hand, Jack," cried Wisp disconsolately, as I entered the room, "I am sorry that that little dispute should have occurred."

When a man has nothing else to do, and no particular motive for declining the courtesy, I hold that he may as well shake hands with another, as leave it alone; it exercises the muscles of the shoulder, at all events, and saves words. I gave Wisp my hand.

"I know why you left the room, Jack," said he, slily, "but it was no go." I looked at Wisp also with equal cunning, and, as our eyes met, we distinctly read in each other's faces that we *knew* each

other; and from that time forth, were duly qualified to become the best friends in the world.

While we sat discoursing upon the untoward issue of our preceding night's exploit, Mrs. Susan Wisp made her appearance, having waited at her mother's for a considerable time in momentary expectation of her husband's arrival. Thence, as I gathered out of their discourse, they had proposed to emigrate to some unknown region in the suburbs, where they might lie perdue until the impertinent curiosity of certain persons employed for the purpose of looking up free-thinkers in morals, and self-constituted trustees of property, should be in some measure abated.

Great was the chagrin of Mrs. Wisp, loud, likewise, her lamentation, when she learned the fact that Wisp was no longer under the necessity of resorting to concealment, either of his own person or other people's money; and, might I be permitted to judge by the uncomfortable acidity of her visage, when she became acquainted with the manner in which the spoil had been wrested from her partner, I should conclude that, the money having once taken wings, if the devil had flown away with her husband, it would have been a circumstance of the merest triviality and lightness to her.

It was now not only curious, but instructive, to observe the light in which this worthy couple viewed the conduct of Haynes,—the motes in whose eye were flagrantly perceptible through the beams that, could they themselves have seen them, must have assumed the shape of a gallows in their own; and, in short, there was no word bad enough for that

individual who had done the very thing they themselves had decided upon doing. Whether, however, that very circumstance enabled them to designate the act by its appropriate and deserved epithets, I cannot take it upon myself to say; being, as I am, decidedly of opinion that men generally are much more prone to discover blemishes in others than to detect faults in themselves; or, in other words, that, alert as lynxes to other people's defects, we are near-sighted as moles to our own.

I readily grant that the above is not a very original, or a very profound, or an exceedingly novel, reflection; but it will pass the more currently and handsomely when it is compared with some of the original ideas which our modern philosophers are in the habit of evolving;—ideas that contain within themselves a conservative property, which absolves them from the chance of ever becoming trite or common-place.

While Wisp and his wife thus discoursed in a manner so agreeable to themselves, a footstep was heard upon the stairs by the latter, who, with a nicety of ear peculiar to women, instantly recognised it as the step of Haynes.

"Oh you're come back at last, are you?" said Wisp, as the other looked in through the half-opened door.

"Hold your fool's tongue, Wisp, can't you?" interrupted Susan, inviting Haynes to enter by several backward jerks of her head; "come in, and sit down, that's a good man;—here, Haynes, I want to speak with you;—now, don't be a fool, standing

there in the cold;" and several other bland and tempting invitations, which argued the foregone conclusion, she had come to, of wheedling the party addressed out of something, which at that moment he had, as she supposed, the option of yielding up.

"I know ye both now," answered Haynes, in a hollow voice; "ye selfish and degraded wretches, —but you get no more from me."

"Good luck to your ways," said Susan; "what have you done with the money you took from my husband this morning?"

"It's gone,—gone to its right owner: I have returned it whence we stole it last night,—that reparation, at least,——"

"Returned it!" cried Wisp.

"Returned it!" screamed his wife.

"Returned it!" echoed I; and, certainly, of the almost infinite conjectures we had severally formed respecting its appropriation, this had never entered our brains, nor by any possible combination of ideas could have done so.

"Here," continued Haynes, breaking the spell by which we had been so suddenly dumb-foundered, "here is my last shilling; take it—'twill buy a rope, at least, and save the hangman his trouble;" and he was about to close the door.

"And where are you going now, Haynes?" demanded Susan mildly.

"To my own room."

"And so you think," said she, starting up and exercising her tongue with extraordinary rapidity, "that we are to keep lodgings for such dead-and-

alive, die-away gentry as you, do you? Not we, indeed;"—and the young fury advanced towards Haynes with her arms a-kimbo, and her face disfigured by grimaces, as she shook her head mockingly at him; "get down stairs, you mean, paltry rascal—ugh—you—"

Here, probably, for lack of a word sufficiently expressive, or, perhaps, deeming it better to finish, or rather to execute, her sentence upon his countenance, she attempted to pounce upon her prey with her bird-like talons; but Haynes, suddenly catching both her hands within his, swung her so smartly round that she spun from the door to the other end of the room, with all the revolving rapidity of the Pythoness in a fit of prophetic inspiration.

And, in fact, this is by no means to be considered a merely motional resemblance; for immediately the door was closed, and she heard the footsteps of Haynes in the upper room, Mrs. Wisp began to promulge her awful vaticinations respecting him in language more to be admired for its plainness than commended for its elegance, — and added the weight of certain blasphemous denunciations to give effect to her prophetic ravings.

While these anglings and twitches at futurity, as it were, occupied us below, heavy and deep groans from the room above alarmed us.

"He's at it again," said Wisp; "'his custom always in the afternoon,' as the man in the play says."

"Let him lie, and howl till he's tired," observed Susan; "he'll let us know when he has done, I dare say."

But, however familiar these sounds might be to Wisp and his wife, they were exceedingly obnoxious to me, and I took my hat with an intention to depart,—but was prevailed upon by Wisp to remain a little longer.

"Let us all go up stairs, and see what the chap's about," said he; and we crept softly thither.

The door was ajar, and I entered silently, motioning to my companions to remain in the passage. Haynes was undressed, and in bed, heaving to and fro, and snatching at the pillows and counterpane with his teeth and hands. He saw me as I stood at the foot of the bed.

"Ha! Ketch, is that you come to see me?—thank you, sit down." I took a seat beside him, and watched him. He had become more calm, and lay upon his back; his eyes were open, and were wild and bloodshot, and his breast laboured with sighs that burst from him at intervals, as though they would force his soul out of his body.

"I say, Jack," cried Wisp, softly, "what's the order of the day?—what's he about?"

Haynes heard the affectionate enquiry, and sprung up in the bed. "Where is that wretch?" he howled, and clenched his hands furiously together; "tell him to keep away from me, or I shall tear him in pieces: let him not come near me, or he'll rue it—he'll rue it—he'll rue it;"—and he fell back again with a groan.

I went to the door, and entreated Wisp and his wife to depart. "Leave him to me," said I; "he'll be better by and bye."

I approached the bed, and took one of his hands; it was very hot, and his lips were dry as ashes. "How is it, old fellow?" said I; "come, cheer up —don't be cast down."

He smiled faintly. "Better—better—oh! much better; is Ellen Sewell come?"

"Ellen Sewell! who is she?"

"Aye, true, I am foolish; my brain was wandering: she's far away,—at Appleby—dear Appleby —oh! my poor mother." Here he raved incoherently for some minutes,—of scenes in his early life, as I conjectured, and persons with whom he had been formerly connected,—but turning suddenly towards me, he said more collectedly:—

"My watch I gave to Wisp to pawn for me; we have been living upon it since I came here: my mother gave it me, Jack, when I left the north,—it was my father's; but there was a small locket that went with it—a common thing, not worth five shillings to any body but me. Oh! would I could see it now: could it be got, d'ye think?—but, no— no, it's all over;" and he threw himself despairingly on his side, and presently fell into a lethargy.

The day was closing in, and it was an unmercifully rainy afternoon. The waterspout was overflowed, and splashed its superfluous tribute upon the window panes; and the heterogenous huddle of house-tops in the distance was enveloped in a misty and sullen gloom. My spirits became insensibly affected; and as it grew darker, and the heavy breathing of Haynes broke upon my ear, a kind of superstitious dread began to crawl over me; I was fain, therefore, to

call up Wisp and his wife, who came at my bidding like unseemly and obscene birds of prey, lured by a sagacious scent to a congenial carcass.

Wisp, having looked about him for a moment, stept on tiptoe to a chair on which the clothes of the invalid were lying, and took them up, with a view of ascertaining the contents of the pockets.

"Halves," cried I, in a whisper, laying my hand upon his arm.

'Here's my thumb," said he; and proceeded with his search. In the meanwhile, Mrs. Susan had drawn near the bed, and was gazing at her lodger with a face in which curiosity and compassion appeared mingled in equal proportion.

"Poor man!" she cried, "he has been grizzling a long while, but I never knew him like this before: what can be the matter with him?"

"Nothing but an old seal and two letters," exclaimed Wisp, in a tone of disappointment; "here's a pretty go: well, never mind, let us leave him alone for awhile—he'll come round in time."

We, accordingly, descended into the lower room, and Wisp, having lighted a candle, proceeded to peruse the two letters aloud. The first was from his mother, and contained such affectionate and endearing expressions as, in such documents from such relations, I have been informed, are usually to be found. The second was signed "Ellen Sewell," and was written by a young woman to whom, as it would seem, he had been betrothed while yet a boy, and who reminded him of that circumstance and, indeed, of many other tender things, chiefl

interesting to the sentimentalist who may have exhausted the ready-made raptures of the Polite Letter Writer.

"And this is all we have got for our pains?" cried Wisp, turning about the epistles between his fingers, and we both looked blank.

"All indeed," repeated Susan, sobbing and wiping her eyes—these women are such soft fools,—"poor wretch! he has somebody to care about him, if anything should happen; do go, Ketch, and see what he's about—he's such a Peter Grievous, he frightens me."

Haynes heard me, as I entered the room. "Is that you, Ketch?—come nearer, that's a good fellow."

I approached him. He laid hold of my arm, and raised himself from the pillow.

"Ketch, boy," he said,—and his breath came thick and hard; "I am dying,—nothing can save me; nay, don't shrink away from me,—I have poisoned myself."

I uttered an involuntary cry of horror.

"Oh, Jack," and he held me yet more closely—"don't interrupt me, for my breath is passing away. Promise me to go to Mr. Marley to-night; he don't know you—you were not seen; tell him all—my death—my repentance: implore him to keep my disgrace from my poor mother, and that dear—dear girl; will you?"

I hesitated—I was at nonplus—I knew not what to say.

"Will you?" he repeated, anxiously.

"Yes, Haynes, I will."

"God bless you!"—he fell from my arms like a stone.

I rushed down stairs, and informed Wisp and Susan of this untoward circumstance, and the latter hurried out in quest of an apothecary, while Wisp and I, in much perplexity, traversed the room, talking such incoherent nonsense as people usually do upon such occasions.

But the doctor, when he did arrive, had come too late. Haynes was no more!

CHAPTER XIV.

It would be found productive of very little interest to the reader were I to recount the several chances that befel me for a year after the demise of Haynes. I believe, however, that it is by this time universally known that, when individuals refuse to walk in those straight paths which industry commonly points out for them, there are certain convenient bye-paths by which the eccentric may arrive at the same point by a short cut.

Indeed, if a man has once accustomed himself to live without the sweat of his brow, it will be a difficult matter to recal him to laborious occupation; necessity may do much, to be sure; but necessity has no law; and where there is no law there is no honesty.

I had traced out Misty during this period; and by dint of pulling a long face, and drawing a long bow, and magnifying the wolf at the door (which the reader need scarcely be informed is by no means so prodigal of nutrition as the foster-mother of the Roman twins), I had, from time to time, suffered him to become my banker for certain sums upon occasions of emergency.

And now, more than ever, did I curse the blind

fate which had hurried me to the altar of Hymen—an altar upon which it will be difficult enough, unless Fortune have a brisk hand in the operation, to lay a plain beef steak, or even a common rasher of bacon.

Let no poverty-stricken proser presume to preach the joys of wedlock. What is love? A mere vapour—nothing more: an ignis fatuus—a light-headed flame, running the devil knows how,—the devil knows where,—the devil knows for what purpose. The most popular loves with the poets, it is worthy of remembrance, were not accompanied by marriage. Antony and Cleopatra,—there was a gipsy! Helen and Paris,—there was a fool-and-a-half, good (Troy) weight. Diana and Endymion,—but the love of the former was all moonshine; and "that Latmos boy," as some snivelling verse-monger calls him, was a mere lunatic. There are many others worthy of mention, who, fools in other respects, were wise in that they eschewed martrimony.

The pleasures of the married man, if any come home to his door, assume another shape; they may be the same, but, oh! how different. We discover them, if we find them at all—as sometimes we may detect our faithful Pincher in a mutton pie, or in a beef sausage recognise our defunct Dobbin—with this difference, to the poor man, that his accustomed pleasures seldom visit him in the shape of food.

But the length of this digression reminds me that I had intended to signify the fact that my wife was now a source of peculiar trouble to me. Her healt' had continued to decline so rapidly that she w

not only unable to proceed with her work to any extent, but had been compelled to put out our child to nurse with a woman residing at Walworth, to whom the small proceeds of her earnings were regularly transmitted—except, indeed, when I contrived to attack them by the way, which was not unfrequently the case.

I had long thrown off the mask; and, as I kicked it from me, the cloven hoof was discernible. Catharine was a dead weight,—one of the unproductive classes, as the economists say; and refused to get her own living by means which I once hinted at, but never again dared to refer to. This contumacy on her part was the cause of much virulent abuse on mine; and—for why should I conceal it?—I began to hate her as an intolerable incumbrance, and to look forward to the probable termination of her illness as a happy release, both for herself and for me.

There are few men so callous, and at the same time so careless of the world's opinion, but they make some pretext for their baseness, in order to relieve their own conscience, and to satisfy the world at the same time. I started a pretext, therefore, that served the purpose, so far as I was concerned, exceedingly well. I affected a jealousy of Chisel, the carpenter, who lived over the way, and had, as I had been informed, paid Catharine very assiduous attentions previous to my introduction to her; and, as nothing is so easy of growth as faith, at length I almost believed the truth of my own advice. Certain it is that the susceptible Chisel had at one

time cast a sheep's eye in that quarter; but I had been well advised that, had he borrowed all the sheepish glances of Banstead downs, he would never have succeeded in attracting the attention of Catharine Wisp.

But the assiduous Mrs. Chadwick, who to me had long become a kind of patent disguster, was a tongue-wielder of no ordinary reach of octave, or vocal compass, and had bruited abroad my treatment of my wife with every exaggeration which malignity or warmth of feeling could suggest; insomuch that my character in the neighbourhood became notorious, and my going to and fro subjected me to insolent remark and sometimes to violent menace.

Amongst many others, Chisel was the particular individual from whom I chose to feel these insults most acutely. One day, as I was about to leave the door, I was greeted, as usual, by this person, who threw out a side-speech that bore reference to me, in a manner not to be mistaken. I smothered my anger as well as I was able, and merely said, "What do you mean, Chisel, by insulting me whenever I have occasion to go abroad?"

"Why this here is what I mean to say," answered Chisel, "that a man who will treat a woman as you do, is no man;" and he proceeded with his work, which, at this moment, I remember, consisted of the manufacture of a coffin. "It's a mortal shame," he continued, "that a sharp, clever man, like you, shouldn't be taught better; if you don't know how to treat your wife, you ought to be made."

"And will your interference," I retorted, "have that effect?"

"I don't know that it will; but I think it's a burning shame, and so I *up* and told you my mind; you're breaking the girl's heart, I believe."

"The speedier job for you, Chip," said I, laughing scornfully; "I see you're a hand at a black box."

Whether the cool indifference of this speech enraged the carpenter, or whether, which is more likely, the man had a certain treasured hostility in his breast, which he only wanted an opportunity of paying off upon my person, I know not; but it is certain that he visited my jaws with a blow which caused them to rattle after a strange fashion. I know not, also, how it was that, coward as I have confessed myself to be, I ventured a blow in exchange for his duly delivered present; and, levelling a terrific return, it reached him just in the back settlements of the left ear, and enforced him to measure his length on the ground, without allowing him very sufficient time to decide upon the most graceful or becoming posture in which it might beseem him to extend himself.

This feat, upon which I prided myself not a little, established me in the vicinity as a dangerous person, and caused me to be regarded as one whose motions were to be attended by a halo of reverential silence; it moreover had a tendency to exasperate my already inflamed feelings against Catharine; so that by this time, I believe, if a mutually unhappy couple were to be found in London (hardly a supposition, by-the-by), it would be discovered under our roof.

Yet, I could not but remark, from day to day, the change that was taking place in her appearance; or rather, not so much the alteration of her outward form and aspect, as those nameless variations of manner which indicate a heart ill at ease with itself and every thing that surrounds it. I had not as yet taught myself to *dwell* upon the inevitable and speedy termination of this state of mind working upon a delicate and exhausted frame, although I must have been, and therefore was, fully aware of it. I knew that the absence of her infant preyed upon her mind, and that, were the child recalled, it might wean her from the contemplation of other anxieties. I knew this, and yet I strenuously objected to its return; and she was compelled to console herself with that species of hope which is said to make the heart sick.

One day, when I returned from a successful attempt upon the sympathies of Misty, I surprised her in tears, bending over a cage, in which she kept a favourite Canary bird.

Upon looking into the cage, I perceived that the bird was dead; and there it lay upon its sanded floor—cold, light, and stiff.

I rebuked her for lamenting the poor little devil, which death had thus suddenly disposed of—but not in my usual manner. I was elated by my good success, and spoke in a milder tone than I was accustomed to adopt.

"I should not so much have minded," she said, weeping, "but the poor creature died through my neglect;—but I never think of anything now;" and

as she opened the door of the cage, and took out the bird, which she held sorrowfully in her hand and gazed upon, she added in a low tone, "well, well, it will be my turn soon."

I was touched, I know not why—perhaps by the tone of voice, and I approached her. "Why, what ails you, girl," said I, "that you talk thus?" She was silent for a moment, and then, timidly raising her eyes, answered—

"Oh! John, I am so wretched; I do wish so to see our little boy: pray let me go to-day to Walworth. I have not seen him for nearly six weeks, and Mrs. Adams has not called, as she used to do. I fear something has happened."

"No, no," I replied, "I'll go myself, and bring the child to see you this very night."

Her eyes sparkled at this unexpected kindness, and she could not speak;—but she pressed my arm softly, and looked more gratitude than I ever deserved at her hands.

I went my way, however, and made the best of it to Walworth. To my repeated knocking at the door of the house, in which Mrs. Adams had taken up her residence, I received no reply, and was at length informed, by the next door neighbour, that the nurse had departed no one knew whither; and, in short, had accomplished an exploit which is commonly designated "shooting the moon;" in other words, had made herself invisible to the landlord, by walking off one night with all her "bits of sticks;" and, indeed—or my informant belied her most wickedly—with all the (miscalled) fixtures also.

The Dead Bird.

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

As I passed through the Borough, on my return home, much musing, and marvelling whither the inexplicable Mrs. Adams was gone, and wherefore she had not called upon us for so long a period, and how this circumstance would probably act upon my wife, whom should I behold, alighting with much praiseworthy caution from a stage coach, but my respected uncle!

"Ah! uncle," I exclaimed, slapping him on the shoulder as he turned for the purpose of departing from the vehicle, "how are you, my old boy?"

"What! nephy," cried he; "Why I'm as hearty as a buck, only can't leap quite so high. I say, Jack, I'm gallows stiff a-riding on that 'ere coach,—let me lean on your arm."

As we walked along, the old gentleman informed me that he had been upon a country excursion on professional business. "Sich a queer cove,—sich an ugly varmint, Jack," said he; "hanged for the murder of his old woman. My eye! what a guy he was. I've got a paper in my pocket: he comes up to me when he was a-going to be turned off, and he says, 'Sir,' says he, with a bow, as I may do now, 'here's an important paper,' says he, 'which I've delayed to give to the proper person; will you take charge of it? it's important,' says he again; 'pray see that the clergyman of E. has it.'

"I will, says I, and makes *my* bow; and presently I turns my gentleman off. I say, Jack, I wish you'd come home and read it to me; you've more book learning nor I; come along."

No sooner were we seated in the accustomed room,

sacred to so many recollections, with the customary pot of ale, than my uncle urged the reading of the paper he had brought with him. I accordingly snuffed the candle, and, opening the manuscript, which, although small and neat, was not particularly legible, I read as follows:—

THE CONFESSION OF JAMES WILSON.

Let me pause awhile—what am I about to do? I am about to commit to paper a brief abstract of my wretched history. I am about to retrace the furrowed brow of memory, and to kindle again her stony eyes. I will leave the world this narrative of my crime, for which, if the hell of torture I have already endured will not amply expiate, to-morrow will make sufficient atonement.

It is Sunday morning; the bell is ringing to service. I see, even as though I were there, the parishioners of my native village, walking sedately in their Sabbath clothes, with happy faces of serene content, to the village church; I hear the hushed stir with which they reverently take their accustomed seats; I hear the soft sweet voices of the children, as they sing the morning hymn. My own children—innocent creatures! are they not there also? ignorant of their father's disgrace. I hear them breathe their inarticulate praises to the Almighty, while the organ swells and vibrates through that time-honoured building. Will not my darlings pray for their poor father? Will not the lips of my dear ones be moved in prayer for their absent father? Will not their little hands be raised unconsciously in his behalf?

They will, I know they will. And are there none beside to pray for me? Will not the name of James Wilson be breathed by many voices to-day? Yes, yes. Oh God! I thank thee for these tears.

The turnkey enters my cell. Is it a fine morning? It is a cloudless summer day. Within that ancient pile all is piety and peace; calmness and silence reign without and around. Green is the grass over the heads of the forefathers of the hamlet, and the sunshine is glowing upon their graves as though they were not cold in dissolution, but still slept warm with the consciousness of present existence. How different is this cell, where sunshine never entered, and happiness was never known to set her foot; this tomb of the living, which precedes death that it may rob the grave of its repose. But the term of my stay is short, and much yet remains to be done.

My father had been, since his first taking orders until the day of his death, pastor of the little village of E——, my native place. Mild and gentle in his manners, he was beloved by his parishioners, and perhaps exercised as much influence over them as any person may be supposed to do whose pretensions are not backed by wealth, and whose kindness does not assume the air of patronage.

Our establishment at the time I speak of—my earliest recollection of its existence—consisted of three persons—my father, a kind of housekeeper, elevated by his humane consideration into an equal, and myself. My mother had been dead long since.

I was, I think, about ten years of age, when a very important change in our domestic arrangements took

place. A sister of my mother died at this period, leaving a daughter nearly of my own age; this girl was consigned to the care of my father.

She was the daughter of a respectable medical man, who had entered into business in a large country town, where he bade fair to improve a daily increasing connexion; but, dying a few years after his marriage, he had left my aunt with but a slender maintenance for herself and daughter, which however the careful woman contrived, during the short time she survived him, rather to increase than to impair.

Mrs. Cowley then commended her only child to the protection of my father, not only with sufficient to defray the necessary expenses of her board and education, but mistress of a small actual sum, which, with care and prudent appropriation, might, on her attaining the age of twenty-one, be deemed a desirable little fortune to such as make the possession of money on the woman's side a *sine qua non* of their affections, or a condition of their hymeneal negociations.

The addition of Lucy Cowley to our small circle was an event that I soon taught myself to believe was most auspicious. An unruly, obstinate, and wayward boy, in the society of my young companion I became humanised, and in some degree gentle and submissive; and my little cousin was in no wise backward to exert her artless ingenuity in contriving rewards and encouragement, whenever I exhibited evidences of a desire to conform myself to the reasonable and anxious wishes of my father towards my improvement and future well-doing in the world. In a word, long

before I had acquired experience or derived information as to the nature of love—indeed, even previous to my knowledge of its name, I had become passionately attached to Lucy; and I will say, for I still believe it, that she herself at that time entertained feelings of a similar nature, no less strong than my own, for me.

Four years passed away, and, during that time, these feelings appeared to have strengthened and matured; insomuch that it was tacitly understood by my father, and openly hinted at by the officious kindness of Mrs. Goodman, the housekeeper, that, in due time, the happy conformity that existed between my cousin and myself of tastes, habits and opinions, would be cemented by marriage.

At this time my father was called to town by one of those periodical fits of ambition which afflict most men utterly beyond the sphere of fortune's regards, or the world's notice. He visited the metropolis to seek after preferment.

It appears that, during his stay in London, he encountered an old college friend, upon whom fortune had looked favourably since their last meeting, and who expressed an anxious wish that his eldest son should be placed under my father's care and tuition for two or three years, in order to qualify him for an introduction to college. My father was of course glad to close with this proposal, and accordingly returned to E —— with young Beaumont, a lad about a year older than myself whose fine, frank, expressive countenance, lively and agreeable manners, an-

apparently open nature, recommended him instantly to the esteem of the inmates of the parsonage.

There was, I must confess, about the lad (I speak from too faithful a memory) that something which, not occasioned by beauty or handsomeness of person, or graceful and easy deportment, succeeds in making some people beloved at first sight by all who may become acquainted with them; in a word, Beaumont was a universal favourite.

I too loved him. We soon became constant associates, and friendship promised a longer duration than is commonly ordained for such attachments; being founded not upon a sympathy of feeling, or a similarity of mental structure, which some foolishly conceive to be the only lasting basis of that sentiment, but growing out of the very antipathies of our natures.

Francis Beaumont was all spirit, gaiety, and alertness; I was moody, obstinate, and slow. He was passionate and forgiving: I was cold, and apt to brood over real or supposed grievances. I was what parents and relations, with more candour than kindness, sometimes term a slow, dull boy; Beaumont was quick, intelligent, apprehensive. In a word, there was in each sufficient distinctness of character to flatter the self-love of both.

But there was one whose warm encomiums and admiration of Beaumont, whenever he chanced to be the subject of our conversation, I felt uneasy at hearing so often repeated. For a time I had encouraged and taken a pride in the praises accorded to him from

all quarters, conceiving them to be, as it were, echoes of my own sentiments in his favour, and evidences of my sagacity and good taste in the choice of a friend: but, at length, these praises appeared to assume an invidious character, and to be rather awkward comparisons, out of which I was left to extract such fuel for my vanity as their extremely disparaging conclusions enabled me to seek—but to seek in vain.

I could have borne to hear the merits of my friend descanted upon—nay, I could have rejoiced in joining my tribute to his worth; but I could not bear that Lucy should tell me so plainly, as she sometimes did, that she considered Beaumont in any respect superior to myself. She might, indeed, feel it was so, but wherefore wound my feelings by so open an avowal of her opinion? Was this unkind? I think it was. And then the ground of her preference—for prefer him she did—was perhaps ridiculous, but it was a point on which boys are most sensitive.

"You know, James," she would sometimes laughingly say to me, "that you are not so handsome as Francis, but I dare say you are as clever, after all; Frank often declares that you'll be a bright man one of these days."

Yes—it was this that stung me to the quick; I was not so handsome as Francis Beaumont. I knew that full well. Nay, more—it was an insult, a flagrant insult. Handsome! ha! ha! ha! and I would laugh in the bitterness of my soul. I was about as ugly a brute as was ever selected to bear the brunt of boarding school criticism; I was a contrast—not a comparison.

Whether it were chance or the design of a mischievous fatality, I know not, but henceforth these annoyances became incessant, and at last unbearable. Our old housekeeper, Mrs. Goodman, of whom I had been from my birth an especial favourite, had encouraged strange suspicions of the continuance of Lucy's affection for me.

"My dear child," she observed to me one day, "you must keep a wary eye on Frank Beaumont, or you'll get no Lucy, after all. To be sure he's a fine young lad as ever was seen; but what of that? For my part, I've no notion of your young gentry coming down to these parts to inveigle away our country maidens, or to fill their foolish heads with London stuff and nonsense. As I tell Lucy, though you're not so fine and genteel, you're a mortal deal better; and if you're not sprightly and witty like, you've good common sense, I dare say. Still waters run deepest; a silent hog eats most grains."

At this compliment the old lady laughed as jocosely as an asthmatic wheeze permitted her to indulge in that recreation; and, for once in my life, I cursed her officious kindness, and betook myself to my room, where I pondered on my own deficiencies, and on the fatal mishance which had directed Frank Beaumont to our house, with whom I was, it seemed, doomed to be brought into perpetual and disadvantageous collision.

For my father also had caught the infection. He has said to me more than once, when he approved of the progress I made in my studies, "Come, James, this will do very well, my boy; considering all things

you're not so far behind your friend Frank as might be expected. The Almighty does not bestow on every one such gifts as he has lavished upon young Beaumont; but whatever your talents are, boy, cultivate them to his glory and your own mental profit and advantage."

Was this to be borne? no; it made me mad. I studied almost incessantly, early and late; devoted myself heart and soul to the attainment of knowledge, and hoped to earn such praise for my exertions as it is cruelty to withhold and worse than injustice to qualify. And here was another, who never studied at all,—who read, as it were, for the amusement of an hour, or to reconcile himself to a belief that he *did* make some progress,—who walked leisurely to the goal, not only to win the cup, but to fill mine with bitterness and mortification!

Good heavens! how could it be? Was there some spell upon me,—or were others infatuated; or was Beaumont supernatually endowed? No, no; the Dispenser of events had ordered that, in every respect—physical, intellectual, and moral—I should fall short of my rival. What I strove to attain he acquired without exertion; the applause I sued for he obtained without seeking; and Nature had, it seems, made his face a letter of recommendation, whilst mine was a kind of threatening letter, unpleasant to peruse, and not worth attending to.

And yet I loved Beaumont. His noble and generous disposition, and the entire absence of triumph at my expense, whenever I was eclipsed by the brightness of his more auspicious star, or his happier

genius, assuaged as much as possible the rankling of the sting that, nevertheless, festered within me at intervals with sufficient piognancy.

All this might have been cured—eradicated—forgotten. I had calculated the probable duration of Beaumont's stay with us; it might possibly not exceed another year: and, although I saw that Lucy preferred him infinitely to me, and that he either affected, or really felt, an attachment towards her, I hoped that his absence, with a little reflection on the part of Lucy, in which the impossibility of their union would be naturally taken into account,—I trusted that, everything considered, I should, in all probability, succeed in making her my own, in accordance with the wishes of my father and the first impressions of Lucy herself.

Perhaps the aspect in which matters stood in this moment would have suggested to another the relinquishment of his claims; but with me the effect was contrary. I was determined to possess Lucy Cowley; in this one point I was resolved to be the victor. An event fell out just at this time that improved my resolution.

I overheard a conversation between these two; I listened at the key-hole, drawn by that irresistible presentiment which sometimes impels us to verify what our fears have shadowed forth. Hitherto I had never committed a mean action; but my pride had been broken by the treatment I had met with from those around me, and to humiliate, is to debase, the spirit.

Without any uneasy feeling of shame, therefore,

I listened at the key-hole, and was confirmed in all that my suspicions had long ago converted into certainty; that is to say, that Beaumont and Lucy loved each other. But this was not all; they spoke of the implied contract between Lucy and myself, and of the means whereby it might be rendered void; and concerted means of carrying on a correspondence, when the term of Beaumont's sojourn with my father should expire, and he should be removed to college.

These measures duly arranged, Lucy, in the exuberance of her spirits, indulged herself by ridiculing the preposterous union which had been originally intended between us, and made herself somewhat merry by reviewing my manifold deficiences of person, a topic not displeasing to many young ladies, and to her, apparently, a congenial and common subject of reference.

What effect this talk had upon the person addressed I know not, for he answered not a word. I had enough to do afterwards in arranging, in my own mind, the expression of conscious and triumphant superiority with which Beaumont must, without doubt, have taken the implied compliment to himself.

I slunk down stairs. My blood burned, not boiled, with a dull red heat. I was struck to the heart with shame, and mortified vanity, and wounded pride. No—these were not the feelings; it was horror. Horror at what?—at whom?—I know not. The feeling *was* horror, nevertheless.

I took two or three turns in the garden, and endeavoured to control the excitement under which I

laboured, and succeeded at least in delaying its intended vengeance. I nursed it, to keep it warm. What should I do? in what manner satisfy my rage? When I found myself in a situation to analyse my own feelings, I found that they partook not of resentment to Lucy Cowley, but were exclusively directed to Beaumont. What right had he to presume to listen to such detestable strictures? Was it not enough that he was my superior in such external advantages, but he must needs pamper his own vanity by permitting himself to dwell upon my defects? Envy, which is love turned sour, worked within me. I could no longer endure to be thrown into the shade by this boy; I *would* not bear it. But how was I to shift this load of vexation and misery? I should at least make myself ridiculous, and offer, perhaps, an additional point for amusement or contemptuous criticism. In one resolve, however, I was definitively confirmed—I *would* have Lucy Cowley. I swore it in the darkness of my soul, in spite of hell or heaven, I would obtain her.

Beaumont approached me. "Will you step into the orchard?" said I, "I have a few words to say of some importance to myself." I opened the small gate, he passed through, and I followed him. We walked some distance without speaking; my heart beat quickly, and my knees smote together and ached with the violence of my emotion. I broke the silence abruptly.

"Is it not too bad, Beaumont," said I, "that you should pay any attention to what that girl pleases to tell you concerning me?"

"What do you mean, my dear fellow?" he replied, smiling, with an air of surprise at my agitation.

"Oh! you know what I mean," I retorted sullenly. "Lucy and you have made up matters between you, I dare say; I heard you just now, too, amusing yourselves at my expense."

"Heard us just now! impossible! how?"

"As I passed the door, my name was mentioned; I stopped and——"

"Listened, eh?" interrupted Beaumont, evidently glad of an opportunity of evading the charge. "I did'nt think, James, that you were guilty of eaves-dropping."

"Say that again," cried I, fiercely, and I advanced towards him, "and I'll strike you to the earth—I will, by heaven;" and I shook my fist violently in his face. He stepped back a pace. Beaumont was no coward,—older, and as strong as myself; but at this moment he was daunted, or perhaps confounded with surprise at my extravagant violence of passion.

"Come, Wilson, this is not the way in which *we* should settle our differences, at all events," said he, after a pause; "blows are bad arguments."

"Well, what if I confess," I exclaimed, with more calmness, "that eaves-dropping was the proper word: it was. I *did* listen; I have overheard all your conversation. What have you now to say?"

"Nothing," said he, with an air of perfect indifference.

"Nothing!" echoed I; "why, you cur—" His blood mounted at this word, and his brows were knitted suddenly, and he clenched his teeth and

hands firmly together. "Nay, I will be heard," I resumed. "Look you, Beaumont; Lucy Cowley and I have been contracted and devoted to each other almost since our infancy. I have always loved, and do still love, her; till you came, she loved me. Promise me—and keep that promise I'll make you--that you never hold the slightest correspondence with her when you leave our house; that you resign all claim to her while you remain here; and, in a word, that you relinquish and utterly renounce her. She is mine, and mine she shall be; be assured of that."

"Ridiculous!" cried Beaumont, scornfully; "why, my good fellow, you're beside yourself. What claim have you to Lucy? Contracted! by whom? By your father, perhaps. What authority has he to influence her choice? You love her; well, so do I; and, more, she loves me."

"No matter; the promise you shall make and adhere to."

"Shall?" cried Beaumont, in a tone of defiance, which he presently converted into a contemptuous laugh: "you're jocular, my friend James. I am not used to be driven, and shall assuredly not submit to be bullied by one whom I consider in all respects inferior to myself."

"Oh! yes, I know my inferiority," said I bitterly; "every one takes care to remind me of that."

"And what every one says must be true," interrupted he, quietly. "Know your place, then, and be silent, or I'll make you."

"Make me! did I hear the words aright? make me!"

"Yes, make you. You talk of exacting promises from me, and a great deal more; I should be glad to see you attempting to exact them. No, no, my lad, I am not to be intimidated. Besides, you have applied a term to me which I am not disposed to bear or to submit to."

"And will again if you provoke me to it."

"Nay, you had better not;" and he came towards me with his fists clenched. "Now, if you're not a coward"—I raised my hand; I would have struck him. I *could* have struck him to the ground at that moment; I feel that he never could have resisted the blow I should have levelled at him. But a something flashed across me—I dropped my arm; a change had come upon me in one instant. From a hostile antagonist, I looked upon my rival as a helpless creature given up into my hands. I took in at one view the whole dimensions of the being before me, and, methought, my glance wound around him like the web of the spider. I reserved him for another occasion. "It is very well," I muttered; "you have your way this once."

"It is very well," retorted Beaumont, tauntingly, "when fellows like you have the worse part of cowardice, to insult, and the better part of valour, to escape with impunity."

These words were soothing to me; and the scornful and spurning expletive, with which Beamount greeted me as I departed, sank like a congenial cordial into my soul.

I mounted up stairs into an old garret, unoccupied

except by ill-assorted and useless furniture, and took a hasty and feverish review of the scene that had just taken place. Tears, scalding and bitter tears, rolled down my cheek; but they were tears of rage, not of weakness or contrition: and, as I passed before my mind every word of insult that Beaumont had cast at me, I felt that no reparation which he could make should satisfy me.

"Yes, yes, it is all very well," I exclaimed, in a frenzy, as I paced up and down the room, and brushed the tears from my eyes with my coat sleeve; "it is the fortune of some to command, and of others to be ground like the nether millstone; but I am not one of these. I will not succumb to this conventional exclusiveness. How is Beaumont my superior? His birth, perhaps, is in his favour; his person—let him boast of so miserable an advantage. Am I not a human being, with the faculties, passions, and feelings of humanity? Why is this handsome fellow to be perpetually thrust between me and my self-love?"

I proceeded to the window; it looked upon the garden. There was Beaumont, walking calmly and with an unruffled aspect, in apparently casual conversation with my father.

"Aye, such smooth-tongued hypocrites as this make the world their foot-ball," said I, with mournful asperity. "These *things*, with their varnish of virtue about them—soft and amiable hypocrites—monopolise the esteem and respect of the world; while I, and such rough diamonds—for so they insolently call us—have our faces ground by the insolent

upstarts of society. Our faces ground—ha! ha! ha!" and I dashed my fists against my forehead—"what grinding would make this visage endurable?"

It was a strange something that entered my brain when I was about to strike Beaumont to the earth; it came again with more distinctness and development of outline. I leaned against the wall, and wooed it to my bosom. The sunshine that entered the window at this moment, and hung about the room, turning the dust into splendour, typified the warm light which this recurring thought communicated to my feelings.

Beaumont was about to proceed immediately after dinner to the market town, three miles distant, for the purpose of meeting some relations who had been drawn to that place by the ensuing assizes, and it was arranged that he was to attend a ball at the principal inn; and, as it would be in all probability rather late before he returned, he was to be furnished with the key of the door, that he might not keep any of the family sitting up for him, my father being a man of very early habits, and accordingly decidedly objecting to late hours. My intention—for it now became an intention—hinged upon this short journey of Beaumont's; and I had just completed the rough heads of my projected adventure, when the bell summoned us to dinner.

During that meal I attempted to appear composed, and even cheerful, and succeeded in concealing from the rest of the family (a desire which appeared to be seconded by Beaumont) that any misunderstanding had occurred between us. I, however, cast an inquiring

glance occasionally towards my enemy, and sometimes our eyes met, but we averted them instantly; and, methought, there was a gravity, and even a melancholy expression, about the face of Beaumont which I had seldom or never before observed.

Immediately after the cloth was drawn, under the pretext of wishing to solve a knotty problem, I arose and retired to my own room. I had not been long seated, when the door opened, and Beaumont entered.

"Come, James," said he, advancing towards me, "do give me your hand; I can't bear that we should be unfriendly. I am sorry, very sorry, for what I said this morning. You know how passionate I am. Come, we were both in the wrong, let us shake hands."

"You may think, Mr. Beaumont," I replied coolly, "that we were both in the wrong; but I have no such impression, and I beg leave to decline your hand." I looked up in his face, and perceived that tears were in his eyes.

"Nay, James, this is unkind," said Beaumont, reproachfully; "why cavil at a word? I know that I was very wrong, and that I insulted you grossly; forgive me, I beg you: and if you said anything to me that you may be hereafter sorry for, be assured that I forget it. Come."

Beaumont again offered to me his hand.

"No," I answered, doggedly, "I will not accept your hand; I am not so easily satisfied in matters of this kind; and I not only reject your friendship now, but beg that it may be considered at an end for ever."

Beaumont stood before me in silence for a minute,

and the colour mounted to his face. "Well," he murmured, as he turned upon his heel, "I am very sorry for your decision, and hope that you will think better of it."

There was a melancholy in Beaumont's tone, as he quitted the room, that struck upon some mysterious chord of my nature, for I wept long and silently, and would have prayed (not to speak irreverently) that the bitter cup might pass away from me; but the devil had laid hold upon me; and I felt as one ordained to do something which I had no power to evade or decline.

Had this apology been offered before—had it been tendered at the moment of provocation, all might have been well; but it came too late. I had already made up my mind, and some unearthly power forbade me to bate a jot of my purpose.

The family, in due time, retired to rest. I also proceeded to my sleeping-room, but not, as yet, to bed. My father and Lucy had not, I believe, remarked anything extraordinary in my manners or conduct during the evening, for no observation to that effect occurred: perhaps, my moodiness and taciturnity had been of late too common to excite surprise, and our habitual associates are too accustomed to the face they know to apprehend the meaning of any particular expression that passion may give to it. A stranger would have read horror and madness in my countenance on that evening.

It was a beautiful, moonlight, midsummer night. I raised the window cautiously, and looked out. All was silent. The roof of a wash-house rose within a

foot of my window, grown over with stone-crop and aged moss: it was a safe venture for the feet. I got out, and thence descended into the garden by a ladder, which I had placed against the tiles during the afternoon. But I had forgotten to close my window, and climbed up again for that purpose. Within my chamber all was stillness and peace: it was full of the moonlight, and every object around was distinctly visible. There was my bible lying upon the drawers by my bed-side—oh! should I return? should I delay my purpose? should I cast it from me for ever, and step once more into the pale of heavenly forgiveness? My head swam round, and my eyes were dizzy and full of watery humour;—they were not tears. Eternity hung upon that moment. I closed the window, and descended into the garden. A few minutes' hasty walk, and I had crossed the orchard, and, getting over a ditch, and proceeding along a field-path, I found myself in the high road.

What had I come forth at this hour of the night to do? What was I about to become? Who was I? These questions whirled through my brain as I reeled along like a drunken man; but I dared not, or could not, answer them to myself. And now my mind misgave me, and my knees smote together with dreadful violence. When I think upon that hour I almost pity myself, for then indeed I was a wretched creature. I had left my father's house at dead of night, liable to be discovered, and yet afraid to return; something commanded me to proceed, and I wrung my hands together, and moaned in the direful agony of my spirit. At this

moment the sound of coach wheels arrested my attention. I had just time to conceal myself behind a hedge, and the London Mail drove rapidly past, and the sound of the horn announced its approach to our village. A thought struck me—should I hasten to London?—fly at once and for ever from a place where nothing but mortification and misery awaited me; and, seeking for employment in some obscure corner of the metropolis, endeavour to procure a living for myself, and become a respectable and a happy man. Alas! I had but a few shillings about me; and, utterly without recommendations or knowledge of mankind, how should I fare in a place like London? Besides, should I leave the field to Beaumont? Should I relinquish Lucy, whom I had sworn to obtain? —abandon my father, whose declining years I had promised myself to watch over and protect? "No, no," I muttered, and my self-possession returned; "I will not verify their opinion of me at home—I will not turn out the fool they think me. Beaumont shall not live to exult over my downfall; and my father shall, perhaps, live long enough to know that he has been the unconscious instrument of embittering the youth, and blighting the aspirations, of his son. I can forgive him and Lucy; but Beaumont—"

I started, for a well-known whistle reached my ear. Beaumont was returning, evidently in high spirits, whistling a tune which I knew to be a favorite. He had not yet turned the corner of the road, and I stooped and picked up a large chalky flint, and hid myself behind the hedge which had sheltered me from the sight of the mail-coach passengers. As he

approached nearer,—and now his projected shadow was level with my eye,—my soul was filled with black and fearful horror, and my bosom boiled with malignant revenge. I gnashed my teeth, and clenched firmly the stone in my right hand. He was before me—within five yards—now—now—or it will be too late. I raised my hand, and discharged with all my strength the broken and jagged flint. It struck him violently on the temple, and he fell on the path. I sprang over the hedge by the force of a wild instinct, and ran towards him. A thick black blood was gushing from a deep wound, and a groan, that vibrated through every vein in my body, burst from his mouth. "Frank, my dear fellow, it is I; speak to me—James Wilson—I know not what I have done;" and I hung over the poor boy conscience-stricken: but conscience had come too late.

With a violent effort he raised himself upon his hands, and looked reproachfully, but sorrowfully, at me. "James—a murderer!" and he gasped for breath; "but no, you shall not escape me; your father shall know this. Oh! James, this was a coward's action;" and he wound his hand in my neckcloth, and struggled to rise.

What was to be done?—my father to know of this! it would bring his grey hairs to the grave! But I thought not of this at the moment. A vague knowledge of my danger impelled me. There was no time to make terms. I drew out a knife, which I had found in the lumber-room during the afternoon, and made a thrust towards him. He parried it with his arm, and leapt to his feet, as though

some supernatural strength had been suddenly infused into him. He ran from me a few paces—"James Wilson—not for my sake, but your own—spare me!" he exclaimed: "Oh, I have no strength left to defend myself." Again we closed, and again I made a stab at his bosom, but in vain; for he fought with his open hands with the desperate strength of one who struggles for life. And now he had almost wrenched the knife from my grasp, when he fell forward on my shoulder, his face close to mine, and his eyes fixed me upon me with an intolerable expression of mingled pity and contempt. I could not bear that look; but, collecting all my force, thrust my antagonist from me, and dashed the knife into his throat—once—twice, and again a third time.

With a loud cry, I flung the knife from me, and my victim fell heavily to the earth, the blood gushing and rolling around him in frothy and bubbling profusion. I looked up, and the very heavens seemed to be, nay, *were* rent asunder, and mingled blood and fire streamed with a hissing sound in the firmament! I was distracted, and ran round and round the lifeless body, casting up my hands to heaven, not knowing whither I should turn or fly,—amazed and confounded at what I had done.

But the devil whispered to me—"This thing must be hidden. No mortal in this world must ever know of this deed. It must be kept close—close; and the horrible secret must fester in your sole breast and brain for ever!" I went and knelt down by the body of Beaumont, and placed my ear to his mouth. Not a breath! I laid my hand upon his bosom,

under the waistcoat. The heart had ceased to throb —yes, he was dead! But there was a warmth, too, that seemed to proceed from the body. Oh God! it was the blood crawling, and spreading, and clotting over the bosom! I thurst my dabbled fingers in the pockets of the murdered boy, for a cunning contrivance to evade suspicion presented itself to me; and, drawing out his purse, containing I know not what—but it was heavy—probably his friends had presented him with money on that very evening—I went and threw it into an adjoining pond, with a bead-purse which I also found about him, and which had been destined by him for Lucy Cowley; for I had heard them speaking of the present in the morning. This would indicate that the murder had been effected previous to a robbery, and glance off any suspicion that my own guilty conscience alone caused me to suspect might possibly attach to me. With like caution I cleared my hands and person of the blood that stained them, and returned home the same way I came, creeping stealthily into my room window, and retiring forthwith to bed.

The horror of that night can never be put into words. My vengeance being now completed, my better feelings returned. I would have given worlds —(oh! 'tis but a poor and mean phrase!)—I would have surrendered my soul's salvation, that this deed might be recalled. The kind—the generous boy, the friend of my youth, the companion of my studies; one whom I had loved as a brother, stretched by my hand on the common road, a ghastly, hideous corpse! But these thoughts gave way to others of more

pressing import. How should I meet my father? How could I bear the glance of Lucy? How go through the dreadful scene of grief, consternation, and, above all, inquiry, that this event would occasion. Oh! I had not thought of this! The very name of murderer would be stamped upon my forehead. I should be detected by the most casual observer:—I should, perhaps, commit myself! Once I leaped from my bed, and resolved to fly. I could not endure the unconscious scrutiny to which I should be subjected. But this would be tantamount to a confession; and my father would live to see his son brought to an ignominious end—and no longer. No, the trial—the dreadful ordeal, must be gone through!—at all hazards I must await the issue of this terrible adventure.

In agony of mind and body not to be expressed, I lay upon my bed, filled with the most horrible apprehension and dismay; and saw the grey night wear away, and heard the cock count its night-watches till the first streak of morning showed in the sky, giving promise of a glorious day. The birds began to twitter in the boughs, and the light unfolded itself in radiant beauty, as though, since last the sun had gone down, all the earth had been sacred to peace, and had left the world for that short space to Nature. Oh! how I wished this day were well over, and yet dreaded its beginning! About four o'clock I heard our man arise and go out of his sleeping-room, which was over an adjoining out-house, into the orchard. In all human probability, the murder would now be discovered, and my term of wretched duplicity and

anxious concealment must commence. Nor was I deceived: a hurrying of footsteps, a noise of voices in loud and hurried talk, and the huddling speed with which men usually bring unwelcome or alarming tidings, proclaimed that they had found the body, and were bearing it to our house. I shrunk beneath the bed-clothes, which I drew closely around and over me; and, pressing my hands upon my ears, endeavoured to shut out the fearful news which was, alas! no tidings to me! A few minutes of mortal suspense elapsed. I ventured to listen;—there was a foot upon the stairs, and my door was burst open.

"James, James, for mercy's sake arise!"—it was my father's voice that spoke. "Beaumont is murdered!"—and he shook me violently by the shoulder. "The poor dear boy is killed! Merciful heaven! how shall I explain this to Beaumont?" and the old man wrung his hands, and wept like a child.

I affected to be in a deep sleep, but, roused by this outcry, I sprang up in bed. "What say you, father? Beaumont killed;—who can have done it?" But I checked myself: my own anxiety so early expressed might have created suspicion. I held down my head, therefore, and pretended to weep—oh! that I could have wept; but my father heeded me not, and when he turned to implore me to come down stairs, my face, I doubt not, expressed a horror that to him was sufficient evidence of the concern I felt at my friend's fate.

It were needless to describe the consternation which this calamitous event produced in the village, or the means that were resorted to for the purpose of

discovering the perpetrator: these inquiries, not directed for a moment towards our family or domestics, by whom the deceased boy was known to have been universally beloved, made me feel secure against detection, and comparatively easy on that score. Not so, however, in my immediate circle. When, at length, on the morning of the discovery of the murder I crept down stairs, I betook myself to a back parlour, and there sat alone, trembling and confounded; nor could my father or the housekeeper draw me thence, until after many entreaties had been resorted to. My father and Lucy, I might have seen, were too much occupied with their own feelings of grief to be particularly interested by the manner in which my supposed concern manifested itself; and when I was brought before the body of my victim, they referred to a very different cause the horror which smoté me to the ground, and left me struggling on the floor in all the torture of despairing contrition and remorse.

They had washed the body and laid it out in white linen on a bed, and Lucy had strewn flowers on the corpse. The face was placid, for mortality had not yet begun to settle there; and the deep wound on the temple had been concealed by his hair, and the gash in the throat was covered by the white garment in which he had been placed.

I drew nearer: there was a quiet, a repose about that beautiful face, that irresistibly attracted me towards it. I drew nearer, and sunk upon my knees by the side of the corpse. My father and Lucy had retired. I took the cold and clammy hand of my

injured friend. Oh, heaven! from the temple and the throat a black flood of clotted blood effused, and, with a piercing shriek, I fell senseless to the ground.

When I recovered my senses, my father and Mrs. Goodman were bending over me, bathing my temples with vinegar.

"Compose yourself, James," said my father; "this affliction has been too much for your spirits."

"No wonder," remarked the old lady; "the boys were such friends. I'm sure they were more like brothers than anything else. The lad can't help grieving, Mr. Wilson, although it is sinful, as you were saying."

My father sighed heavily. "Will you see, Mrs. Goodman," he said, "that fresh linen be prepared for that poor dear creature there," and he pointed towards the body. "I expect his father here very shortly, and the inquest will meet at four o'clock."

Could that sudden gushing of blood be an accident—could it be accounted for by natural causes, or was it a direct manifestation intended by heaven to point out the murderer, and to bring him to condign punishment? Whatever it were, it filled me with fear, and astonishment, and superstitious dread. Afraid to leave the body for an instant, lest it should speak with such miraculous organs the fearful secret, I was compelled, nevertheless, to retire to the adjoining chamber; and, during the protracted inquest, underwent such misery of apprehension as may, perhaps, plead for a limitation of my punishment in the other world—if, indeed any future punishment can equal the hell of torment that I have endured since that

day! at length the verdict of the inquest was pronounced—"Wilful murder against some person or persons unknown." And, when they departed, I fell down upon my knees, and prayed to God, in the bitter terror of my soul, that he would grant me time to make my peace with Him who seeth all things, and saw the anguish of my spirit. For I swore to devote the remainder of my life to repentance, and, by the grace of God to order my life in such a manner as would entitle me, if not to find favour, at least to plead for forgiveness and mercy, from His goodness.

From that time forth until the funeral took place, I scarcely left the body for a moment, except during meals; but watched constantly by the side of the coffin, waiting impatiently for the moment that was to consign it to the earth, and remove it for ever from the sight of men. That ceremony performed, the murder and its details would gradually slip from the tongues of the village gossips who delight in such stimulating narratives, or probably give place to some more exciting, if not more appalling, novelty.

The father of the unfortunate boy had been staying with us until the funeral was concluded; and, during that time had conceived an attachment for me, founded, perhaps, on my supposed friendship for his son. When he took leave, on the evening of the day of the funeral, he led me aside, and, with a broken voice and streaming eyes, said to me, while he wrung my hand affectionately, "I have watched, my dear boy, the respect you have paid to the memory of

that—" here his voice failed him, and he sobbed aloud. "This is foolish," he continued, after a pause: "my poor boy often spoke of you in his letters to me, as his only friend; and I have seen enough of you to be satisfied that you deserved his praise. This is not the time to talk of such matters; but you must write to me and inform me how I can be of service to you in your future life; in the meanwhile accept this trifle as a mark of my friendship." He placed a £20 note in my hand, and left the room, and, a minute after, I saw him through the window step into his carriage, and return to London.

With a bursting heart I retired to my own room; and thrust the note into my desk, and, for the first time since the murder, tears came into my eyes—blessed tears! for they relieved me— but not caused by any enviable state of feeling that had arisen out of the previous scene. On the contrary, a softened recollection of Beaumont's kindness and friendship, with the knowledge that never in this world could I make reparation to his family for the misery I had occasioned, wrought within me tenderly, but strongly; and, if it might have been, I prayed that I might be taken hence to a blind and deaf eternity, and resolved again into incommunicable dust. A tap at the door aroused me.—"Come in."

Lucy entered the room, and sat down beside me in silence! Her eyes were red with incessant weeping, and this was the first occasion since the death of Beaumont, that we had been alone together. "Uncle sent me out of the parlour," she said; "a stranger

has called upon him on particular business. Will you permit me to sit with you; I cannot bear to be alone now!" and she wept silently.

We talked long and earnestly together, recalling the virtues and estimable qualities of the ill-fated boy; and I, who by this time had learnt my lesson of duplicity, bore my part in the conversation so adroitly as to strengthen the more favourable opinion that Lucy had recently adopted concerning me, in consequence of my constant attendance beside my departed friend.

When we at length descended to the parlour, we found my father musing in a melancholy posture beside the fire. "My children," he said, "the ways of the Almighty are inscrutable, and seldom, indeed, does He permit murder to go unpunished in this world."—What could he mean? I started, and turned deadly pale.—"A person has been with me," he continued, "who informs me that an individual has been taken up on suspicion of having committed the murder."

With a loud cry I fell upon my knees. Gracious God! I had never anticipated such a possibility as this. I had been too anxious to screen myself from suspicion to leave room in my mind for a supposition of this nature to enter there, even for a moment. They lifted me into a chair, and my father rebuked me for giving way to useless and irreligious grief, to an excess of which he ascribed the state of nervous excitement and weakness under which I was suffering, and I was presently carried to bed, with a strong tendency to fever, which I knew, if it mounted into

delirium, would inevitably cause me to commit myself irrecoverably. But I subdued this by a strong effort of nature—which, upon great occasions, she is permitted to make—and strove desperately to conquer the thick-coming fancies that ever and anon threatened to drive me into madness.

I felt that I had borne enough, and that it was high time to make to myself such consolation and comfort as my presence of mind and studious devices might contrive for me. It was by no means sure that this poor fellow, thus taken up on suspicion, would be committed. There *could* be no positive evidence against him,—I knew *that* well; and what if he were condemned?—it was no concern of mine. Oh, no! I could not bring myself to that. But I hoped the best.

I was right: the man was discharged in default of sufficient evidence; but, unfortunately, with that stigma attached to him which mankind has mercifully consented to fix upon those who disappoint them by being accquitted or discharged just at the time when they are eager for justice in the form of an exhibition.

I opened my desk, and took out the £20 note. "This is the price of blood," said I, bitterly, "and can never be of service to me in this world." I walked over to B——, and with some difficulty traced Williams, who had just been discharged, to a small public house in one of the bye-streets of the town. I found him sitting alone in an obscure tap-room, smoking a dry pipe, and apparently much depressed in spirits. Such men as Williams well know the consequences of acquittals like these; and being an idle and

dissolute fellow, was aware that his character would go against him in the minds of those who take upon themselves the trouble of judging their fellow-creatures out of evidence supplied by their own assiduous conjectures.

"Well, Williams," said I, addressing myself kindly to the man, whom I shook by the hand, "I am very glad to hear you are cleared of the charge against you."

"Ah! master James, is it you?" cried the poor fellow, brushing a tear from his eye; "wasn't it too bad, now, to take me up on suspicion of murdering master Frank. God bless him, I wouldn't have touched a hair of his head for worlds!" And here the man spoke the truth; for, of whatever other faults he might be guilty, he was not cruel or vindictive, but was known to be one of the most harmless and good-natured creatures breathing. I comforted the man, therefore, by expressing my entire conviction of his innocence; and, in conclusion, pressed the £20 note upon him, as some slight recompense for the inevitable loss of character under which he must suffer for the future.

Williams was much affected by my seeming generosity, and wrung both my hands with his hard fists with grateful vehemence. "Well but, my young master," he said after a pause, "this large sum of money—" he appeared to imply a doubt of the policy of accepting it. I accordingly told him the manner in which I had come by it, and assured him that I thought the most legitimate use of the money was to recompense an innocent man who had been in danger

of suffering wrongfully. I made him believe, likewise that I should inform the father of Beaumont of what I had done, but begged him particularly to keep the whole matter a profound secret.

"And where do you mean to go, Williams?" I asked, when I had finished this arrangement, and the man at length accepted the money; "you will leave this neighbourhood, of course?"

"Yes, master James, I shall go up to London, and see what can be done there. One of these days I shall return, when the murder is discovered,—as it will be, no fear of that. I saw the fellow."

"Saw the fellow!" I gasped, "what do you mean?" And now Williams related the substance of the evidence he had given on his examination by the magistrate, which I had not before heard. It appeared that he had been sleeping under a hedge on the other side of the field which I had been compelled to cross before I could get into the high road; and being awaked by a noise, he raised his head, and saw some person returning across the field, who, having cleared the ditch, was lost from view in our orchard, where, as Williams conjectured, he must have hidden himself till morning, there being no practicable egress thence at any other point.

I appeared to listen attentively to this recital. "What kind of man was this?" I ventured to ask.

"A short thin man," answered Williams; "let me see, about your height and build. Why, Lord bless me!—but no, that can't be, neither. You were not out that night, were you, master James?"

"No, no!—out?—how could I be out?" cried I,

hurriedly; for had I not spoken thus I should have fallen to the ground: but I turned away my head, under pretence of ordering something to drink, and with a superhuman effort enforced apparent calmness upon myself.

When I looked again at Williams, his eyes were turned upon the ground, as though in thought; and when he lifted them, methought there was an expression I had never seen before.

"Come, drink," said I, handing him some ale, "and I wish you a prosperous career in London." He shook himself out of his reverie, and took the pot in his hand. "Well, well, when I *do* return to the village;"—he sighed, and drank a long draught of ale.

"When you *do* return, Williams, you must call upon me first. You shall never want while I can do anything for you."

"Thank you, thank you, my young master," answered Williams; but again he mused. "Master James," said he, scratching his head, "depend o'nt the villain will be discovered at last." He fixed his eyes casually upon me. I could not bear that gaze, but coloured violently, and my hand shook, as I grasped him by the arm—"Talk of it no more," said I: "it agitates me to hear it referred to."

Williams was no expert reader of the human mind, as indicated in the countenance; or he appeared not to notice my confusion; but, starting up, protested that he would proceed to London forthwith, where he had no doubt of being able to obtain work, long before his present supply was exhausted. I warmly en-

couraged this notion, and stuck close to him till I saw him fairly planted on the outside of a London coach.

Once more, then, I was comparatively safe and secure from all punishment, except that of my own conscience. It was not likely that Williams would ever return from a place like London, where he would find not only more incitement to industry, were he so disposed, but likewise more impunity or toleration for idleness, to which he was more particularly devoted. I returned home, therefore, and endeavoured to make my mind easy, and to renew my old pursuits,—in vain. I was perpetually haunted by the remembrance of a crime which, far from serving the purpose for which I had committed it, embittered every moment of my existence. There was Lucy, it was true, her at least I could secure; and, as time passed away, I improved every opportunity of re-establishing myself in her affection. But oh! in all other respects, what a wretched barter I had made of comparative happiness for misery that no time, no repentance, could mitigate or assuage! From a moody but high-spirited boy, I changed into a poor weak pigeon-livered man, not susceptible of insult or offence. I never slept an hour's refreshing or undisturbed repose afterwards; and, when I awoke in the morning, the light was hateful to my eyes. I became weary of the world, and combated strongly every proposal of my father to send me to college, in order to qualify me for the Church;—a destination for which he had, since my infancy, designed me.

Four years had elapsed, and it now became indis-

pensably necessary that I should decide upon my future trade or profession. It was placed before me in such a light that I could no longer refuse to make my choice. And now the difficulty presented itself to me. I hated the neighbourhood; everything around me too forcibly reminded me of that one action in my life which required no outward aid to be constantly present within my soul;—and yet I dared not to leave the place. Something whispered to me,—it might be conscience, or, perhaps, it was weakness,—that while I tarried in the vicinity of the spot I should remain undiscovered; but that, if I ventured to abandon it, I should be certainly and instantly identified as the murderer of Beaumont. I must, therefore, constantly reside in the neighbourhood, in order that I might be warned in time, by the coming to light of any unforeseen circumstance, of my danger.

After many consultations with my father, it was at length agreed that I should relinquish those professional pursuits for which my education had more especially fitted me; and take a small farm contiguous to the parsonage, which was now to be had on very advantageous terms; and that I should settle down into a plain country farmer on a small scale. This was the more readily met by my father, that the medical man of the place was of opinion that my health would not permit the confinement of a sedentary and studious profession; and that nothing but active exercise and occupation would conquer an infirmity which he conceived,—and rightly,—could

only have been caused by some inward anxiety operating and weighing heavily on the mind.

I entered, accordingly, upon my business as a farmer, and shortly obtained the consent of Lucy to our marriage; an event of all others most consonant with my father's wishes, and a cause of no ordinary comfort to myself. I hoped, if never again to be happy, at least to lead a peaceful and tranquil life, and inwardly resolved that the future course of my existence should, if possible, make some amends for my crime.

On the night preceding my marriage I had a dream—a dream that had visited me many, oh! how many times before, in which every horrible circumstance of the murder was acted over again. I awoke feverish and unrefreshed, and with that nervous sinking of the heart which sometimes stayed with me for months, and then partially left me till some cause—or no cause—recalled it to its victim. At these periods my existence became intolerable to me; every thing around me assumed a new aspect of horror—every step alarmed me—every glance covered me with confusion. Was there the slightest household duty to be performed, it became burdensome and oppressive to me: the diurnal customs of courtesty were converted into serious ordeals which must be gone through; and I was utterly unable to sustain a conversation with even the most intimate relation or friend. This weakness at times so entirely overcame me that I dreaded the sight of all acquaintance. If it were indispensable that I should meet

them on business, I studiously compressed beforehand the speech that I should be compelled to utter, lest their eyes should have time to rest upon me. In a word, I dreaded the eyes of men, and was weary, —sick to death,—of the world and of myself.

On this particular and eventful morning, I found that my old infirmity had returned, and that now, when it was of such vital importance that I should put a good face upon the matter, I was suddenly deprived of all moral energy and strength. I was unable to descend into the breakfast parlour to encounter the gaze of my friends, and to meet with corresponding gaiety their innocent and good-natured raillery, or to respond to their affectionate congratulations. The perspiration stood upon my brow. I decided to feign myself sick, in order that my agitation and distress might be referred to that, and be supposed to *precede* my appearance before my friends; in other words, that it might not be imagined that *they* were the cause of my indisposition. I did so; and in a short time had so regained my composure as to wonder at my absurd dread of encountering the company that was met upon this occasion to do honour to my approaching nuptials, and to sympathise in my prospective happiness. Lucy was, as usual, calm, and apparently happy. I know not whether the occasion had called forth a more vivid remembrance of that one whom she had formerly loved; but, if so, she did not exhibit any uncommon depression of spirits; and I am well contented to believe that, when she consented to take me for a husband, she had either outgrown her love

for Beaumont, or looked upon it as a girlish liking, which, had he lived, she would have been constrained to stifle and to overcome; or, perhaps, I had succeeded in reviving the sentiment—of affection let me call it—which she had in the first instance encouraged for me.

We proceeded to the church, the avenues to which were crowded by the villagers, anxious to testify their joy at an union between two persons who had become the general favourites of the place: and as my father led the way,—for he was to perform the ceremony,—many a blessing and good wish reached my ear, that fell like a curse upon my soul. At this particular juncture, the main cause of my hatred of Beaumont, and of my accomplished vengeance, came before my mind, which, since that fatal night, had never till now presented itself to me, namely, the fear lest he, and not I, should one day lead Lucy Cowley to the altar. Oh! what a triumph was mine! I had won the day, it is true—but what had I lost?

Where were we now standing? within a few paces of the altar; and the question I had proposed to myself was answered from below. Beaumont lay beneath that stone, and the echoes of my footstep were even now vibrating through the ashes of the murdered boy. Oh heaven! as we knelt before the altar, my feet were resting on that grave-stone; and as my father proceeded with the service, and I looked up to make the reponses, my eyes fell upon the Ten Commandments,—nor had I power to avert them. As I gazed, were my eyes dazzled? Was it

strong imagination? No, no, there was the terrible sixth commandment, "Thou shalt do no murder." A vivid and close fire burnt along each letter of each word, and gradually brought the divine prohibition before me, so that I might have touched it with my hand. It was no human power that supported me till the conclusion of the ceremony, when with a heavy groan I fell back senseless.

They restored me, at length, and I found myself surrounded by solicitous friends concerned for my sudden indisposition. Oh! they knew not my inward suffering—they guessed not the dreadful secret that I had kept so well. So well?—bitter, bitter mockery! I attempted to rise, but something held me back: I looked down; I had been lying on the grave of Beaumont. Was it an angel of heaven that whispered to me at that moment in mercy to my wretchedness? I bowed my head, and breathed a prayer—a short prayer to my poor friend; and I knew that from that hour forgiveness would be extended to me, and that he would intercede for me, and that I should at length find pardon from above.

I arose calmer, and with a lighter spirit than I had known for years, and vowed that, for his sake, I would cherish the young creature by my side, and make her as happy as a sinful wretch like myself could presume to be enabled to do; and I kept my vow: did I not? thou knowest, who art now in heaven.

How should my friends divine the cause of my illness? It was impossible that they should do so;—or Lucy, or my father,—and yet they must have

thought it strange. Mysterious Providence! how long didst thou preserve me from infamy—how long didst thou permit me to carry this dead secret putrefying in my bosom. But true it is, no momentary suspicion entered their minds that could, although followed up with the most untiring perseverance, have led them to the horrible conclusion that *I* had murdered Beaumont!

"Poor Beaumont!" sighed my father, as we prepared to leave the church. He had been musing over the short and simple inscription. Lucy sighed also, and her hand was pressed against my arm involuntarily. Poor Beaumont! I repeated to myself; happy—happy—thrice happy—lamented with sincerity—mourned by the wise and good, and dying ere sin or sorrow could mar or obscure that noble heart! Could I have exchanged my fate with his; but no, I wished not that; had I but died, and were he living to enjoy the happiness which he might have deserved, and which I could never hope to attain in this world! But let me draw my narrative to a close; for the night wears apace, and my strength is almost spent.

For seven years all went prosperously with me that Fortune had power to direct: my Lucy brought me three children, and my father still lived to renew his youth in their innocent smiles. During this period my mind had gradually worked itself into something likecomparative tranquillity; and although I cannot say that I ever enjoyed a moment of positive happiness, yet peace was not denied me, and hours of unembittered repose sometimes visited my pillow,

and permitted me to make my peace with God, and to hope for mercy in the last dreadful hour.

At times, however—but more particularly in the season of the year when my crime was committed—on the anniversary of the bitter day—and on evenings, which, by some strange association of the mind, worked through the senses into the heart of memory, and recalled the place, the hour, the atmosphere, the heavens, on that fatal night,—upon these occasions, I was again the victim of remorse, and my conscience arose before me in all its original terrors, and wreaked itself upon me with undiminished fury.

An event was now about to happen that threatened to renew my term of misery—my father was dying. As I knelt by his bed-side, and received his blessing, I would have wept, but could not; these griefs—these common afflictions to which all men are called upon to submit themselves, these natural bereavements, had no power to excite grief within me,—my heart was dead to these minor exactions of sorrow.

"My dear son," said my father, with difficulty, "I am about to die, and it is my great consolation to know that I leave one behind who through life has shown himself so worthy of my affection." He pressed my hand fervently. "You have never, James, caused me a moment's unhappiness, and the Almighty will reward you for it. We shall meet, my son, in another world."

I started and dropped his hand. A dreadful thought darted through my brain; yes, he must at length know my crime, and look down upon me

from the other world with awful pity, or with sorrowful reproach. My head sank upon the pillow, and I groaned in agony of spirit.

"Calm this agitation, my boy," exclaimed my father, moved by my situation; "it is sinful—let us submit to the decrees of the Almighty."

"Oh! I have a weight upon my mind which has tortured me for years," I cried passionately. "I can bear it no longer. Oh! my father, forgive me,—for I am a wretched man." I paused, for my father had half raised himself in his bed, and bent towards me eagerly.

But no: should I embitter his last moments? Could I endure his curse? Could I meet his eye in heaven on the day of judgment? No, no, no. I struggled with my feelings, and conquered them; and, as I raised my head from the pillow, I said, with something like calmness, "I am better now—I was foolish, and knew not what I said."

My father fell back exhausted. "Oh, James!" he cried, "tell me what preys upon you; let me offer my prayers for your peace of mind, when I am gone; surely, the foolish quarrel you had with poor Beaumont, on the day preceding his mysterious murder,—this cannot have——"

He stopped; for I had grasped his shoulder with the violence of a madman. "Who told you," I cried with a shriek, "that I had quarrelled with Beaumont on that day?" and my eyes were fixed wildly upon him.

"Mrs. Goodman overheard you, and informed me many years ago of it, but I never mentioned it to

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

The Death of Wilson's Father.

you, lest I should hurt your feelings ; such things should be forgotten."

There must have been some horrible meaning in my face at that moment, for my father, when he opened his eyes,—for he had closed them, as though in the act of recalling some indistinct memory to his mind,—started convulsively.

"Almighty God !" he cried, and clasped his hands, "Sure nothing worse—James—James, in mercy tell me ; you did not—murder——. Ha !—"

With a loud cry that would never depart from my brain were I to live an eternity, the old man sprang with a galvanic motion from the bed, and seized me by the wrists with his long and withered fingers. His lips moved, but he spoke not—he could not speak ; and his white hairs seemed to stir with life upon his head. Oh ! those eyes that were fixed upon me as he held me ; but his grasp relaxed ; he fell upon his knees and face with a broken groan. What a groan was that ! I raised him—no, not *him*—I raised the body—for my father was no more ; and, lifting it into bed, rang the bell with violence for the nurse.

Mrs. Goodman rushed into the room. "Oh ! what a sight is here," she exclaimed, wringing her hands. "Oh ! James, how did my poor dear master die ?"

I muttered a hasty explanation and approached. The eyes were still open, and the face was convulsed into hideous deformity. Yes, he had died in a fit ; it was a probable explanation ; but it passed for want

of a better. From that hour I knew my fate was at hand.

For a week after the funeral of my father, I locked myself in my own room, and brooded on the several occurrences of my life both before and subsequent to that one act which had destroyed my peace for ever. What steps should I now take? I could endure this life no longer. Shame, infamy, an ignominious death on the one hand; on the other intolerable torture, worse than death. But what was to become of my family? These were the ties that withheld me from myself. I could not commit suicide—I could not expiate my offence by a public confession; and yet I knew not how I could drag on an existence that my strength would no longer support, without, perhaps, the destruction of my reason.

While I pondered darkly upon these matters, it was intimated to me, one morning, that a stranger wished particularly to see me, and had positively refused to depart without having first been permitted an interview. When I entered the room, the face of this person was averted from me,—he was looking out of the window. He turned suddenly upon hearing my footstep: it was Williams. I knew him instantly. I had been thinking of him five minutes before. It was strange—no—it was fate.

I motioned to him to take a seat, which he did, remaining silent for a few moments, and pressing the brim of his hat, as he turned it between his hands,

with the perplexed look of a man who has something of moment to speak, and yet hardly knows how to put it into fitting words.

"You hardly remember me, Mr. Wilson?" at length he inquired.

"I do—you are Williams."

"Well, sir," he said, "I am come to see you again;" he paused, and appeared confused, "I shall make a short story of it—I want fifty pounds."

My heart sank within me; yes, he suspected me; he had me in his power—he would give me up to justice. Oh! had I decided at that moment,—but I could not; had I confessed at once,—but it would have been extorted; and the only consolation which I had proposed to myself would have been denied me—the sympathy, perhaps, that might be excited by my voluntary confession, in the hearts of those who knew me.

In a word,—for I dare not recount this degrading scene,—I made terms with Williams, who had been instigated to this experiment by some acute friend, to whom he had told the circumstance of my having sought him out and relieved him; and, binding him by a solemn oath never to mention a syllable of what had passed between us, I gave him the sum he required, and suffered him to depart.

When he was well gone, I bethought me of my rashness in acceding to this request. What evidence had Williams to offer that could convict me? Could the evidence of a man after a lapse of so many years be entertained for a moment; of a man, too, who

had not brought forward a syllable of a like import on his first examination? Would it not be viewed as a conspiracy to extort money? Undoubtedly. Ah! no, I felt that I could never have sustained myself during the investigation—that I must inevitably have committed myself; and I knew not till now how fatally strong the love of life works in us to the last; even to the very last on this side madness.

Let me well remember and recal my feelings on that day; a presentiment—a conscience informed me, as I descended the stairs, that the stranger waiting to see me was Williams. I knew it: when he was gone, a dark cloud still lingered loweringly over my head; it was something in which Williams was to have no part.

That evening was a fine midsummer evening, and my children had been playing in the fields. They returned, as usual, to their supper. The little creatures were congregated in a corner, talking earnestly of something which they had found in a field on their return home. I chanced to look up, and, not curious to know about what they were engaged, but to divert my thoughts, I requested to see their prize.

The eldest boy came forward. "Father," said he, "we found this strange knife in the hedge of the orchard field; only look how rusty the blade is—it seems like blood."

Merciful God! I knew it before I saw it: it was *the* knife—the very knife with which——My mass of blood was turned as I gazed upon it. "Go, go,"

Wilson's Children finding the Knife.

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

said I, faintly, to the terrified children,—for they saw my frightful change; "go to your mother in the kitchen." They obeyed, and left me.

Yes, it was the very knife. I took it into my hand; that hand had grown since then,—but it fitted my grasp well. I remembered how it felt when I made the fatal plunge. Again I wielded it, and stabbed the air: oh yes! there it was, and then—My brain whirled round, and I clasped my head with my hands. I was going mad—no, not yet. My wife entered the room at this instant.

"My dear James, what is the matter?" she inquired; "surely I heard you talking to yourself; what have you got in your hand?"

"Nothing, nothing," I answered listlessly. "Lucy, send the children to bed. No, take them yourself. I wish it,—instantly."

"What, before they have had their supper?"

I waved my hand—"Now,—now; I wish it, I wish it."

She answered nothing; but retired, and left me once more to myself.

"God of justice!" I exclaimed, "how long wilt thou persecute me? Have I not borne enough? Lord! look down upon me, for I am a miserable, miserable wretch, and cannot——" My brain began to wander. I heard my wife's step upon the stairs, and my children, as they went to bed. "Hush! hush!" I heard her whisper, "tread softly; your poor father is very ill." My heart was melted, but I did not weep. How came that thought into my brain?—I know not, but I encouraged it. "Yes

she is the wife of my bosom, and shall know all. I can bear this hideous secret no longer. She shall pray for me, and from her, at least, I shall receive consolation."

"How do you feel yourself now?" said Lucy, as she entered the room; "you have kept yourself too close since your father's death. Such immoderate grief is wicked."

"No, it is not that—not *that*," said I, shaking my head. "Lucy, get me a bottle of wine; a glass or two will revive me."

I swallowed two tumblers of wine—for my throat was parched,—while my wife sat in silence, gazing at me. She saw, doubtless, that something extraordinary had occured to agitate me, and held her peace, awaiting an opportunity, when I should be more calm, to reason with my weakness.

"Take your eyes from off me," I murmured, with a motion of my hand; "I cannot bear them!" But my mind was now made up. At all hazards I would impart this thing to her: it would take an intolerable weight from my mind. Alas! I thought not at the time that I might transfer it to her's.

I arose and approached her, and took a seat by her side on the same chair. "Lucy," I said, dejectedly, and my arm enfolded her waist, "what is to become of me?—advise me, I implore you: oh! do not hate me—do not despise me: you know not what I have suffered—you never can know; but this I entreat—do not abandon me!" and my head sank upon her shoulder.

"Why should I hate or abandon you?" she

answered quietly. "Sure, never woman had a better or a kinder husband than I have been blessed with. Do not talk so; you are ill, and nervous, and excited; you have harassed yourself too much of late, but a little time will restore you."

"Never, never, Lucy. Oh! I have something to tell you; promise me that you will not go mad when I whisper it; promise me——: but first, fall upon your knees and pray for me—for *my* prayers are no longer heard."

She turned pale and trembled, and clasped her hands. "Oh, James! what have you done? Tell me all." Again she gazed upon me. I averted my head, and motioned to her with my hand. She obeyed me and fell upon her knees. "What am I to do?" she cried, clasping my arm.

"Pray for me—one short prayer of yours will draw my soul out of hell, where it has lain these ten years." I walked to the table and swallowed another tumbler of wine. The knife was lying there. I took it and brought it to her. "Do you see this knife?" I inquired. "Look at it—look at it well." She did so.

"I see nothing remarkable in the knife—the children found it—the blade is rusty. Oh, mercy! it is blood."

"Yes, it *is* blood," I answered, and dropped upon my knees beside her. "With that knife I——"

"Gracious God!—James Wilson!" She gasped with horror, but had not guessed my victim.

It must be told. My mouth was at her ear, and I

whispered distinctly,—"with that knife I murdered Francis Beaumont!"

For three hours I hung over my senseless wife, chafing her temples, and attempting to restore her, but in vain. The church clock struck twelve;—could it be so late?—and I took her gently in my arms and carried her to bed. What now should I do? Yes, I would make a fire in the room and prepare something for her. I was proceeding to the door to descend for fuel, when a loud shriek alarmed me. My wife was coming to herself. I flew towards her, and raised her head slightly. She knew me not for some time, but moaned piteously, and swayed her head to and fro, as though in delirium; but presently her eyes opened; she saw me—she knew me. Then, indeed, I felt that she *did* know me; for what an expression was there! Was it hate, or fear, or loathing? It was not pity, nor forgiveness. She pushed me away from her and turned away from me with a shudder that convulsed her frame. I dared not approach her again, but slunk down stairs guilty and confounded.

How I passed that night I know not; for my mind was vacant, and was discharged of all memory or feeling. It was morning when I awoke—if asleep I had been—and again visited my chamber. I would have got into bed, for I was cold and benumbed, but Lucy shrank from me loathingly.

"Oh! for mercy's sake, do not forsake me!" I exclaimed, and clasped my hands in anguish. "Do not *you*, of all the world, reject me; think of my

wretchedness,—my torture,—and pity me, for I have need of pity. Speak to me, one word will comfort me, and save me from myself."

She spoke not to me. Again and again I implored her; and for three days I knelt at her bed-side and would have tended her like a slave, but she would take nothing from my hand. She had abandoned me, and now I had not a friend in the world. She might, perhaps, betray me—there was the wild fear that lost me!

I went down stairs at night, and the old power revisited me, which once before had prevailed over my soul! I knew that power again, and encouraged it. What! had I not expiated my crime by years of horrible anguish, and fear, and despair? but must I commence anew another lease of torture,—of worse torture,—for my wife had deserted me, and the grave would refuse to receive me? My brain swam in wine, and my blood bounded madly through my veins; and once more the devil had me in his hand, and did with me as he pleased.

I was stirring early, and made some strong tea. From my pocket I drew a small phial, which I had borne about me for years, lest it should be required in a case of sudden emergency,—and I poured the contents into one of the cups, which I took up stairs where my wife lay.

She would have rejected it, as usual; but I was not so to be put off. "In the name of heaven, I command you to take this from my hand; it is something that will do you good; nay, you may hate and despise—but you shall this once obey, me."

She quailed beneath my glance, and took the cup; I stood before her and saw her drink the contents,—calmly I saw it, nor felt a wish to stay her hand.

"How do you feel?—speak to me—it may be the last time you will ever speak to me."

"I feel better, I think," she said languidly.

"Yes, yes, it will do you good, much good—ha! ha! ha!" and I laughed loud and long. That unwonted voice recalled me for a moment to myself: it seemed an echo of the past, for I had not laughed for years; and I rushed from the room, I knew not whither.

When I came to my senses, I found myself sitting on the floor of an upper room, with the knife in my hand,—that knife which heaven had returned to me by the hands of my own children!—I thanked not heaven for that; but muttered something, I know not what, as I turned it over, and examined it again and again.

A noise at the door startled me, and I looked in that direction. My youngest child—my Lucy, was standing just within the room, with her clear blue eyes fixed upon me, and her little hands at her mouth, as though she hesitated to approach me.

I beckoned to her with my finger, and nodded my head; "Come here," said I, "I will not hurt you," and I threw the knife from me.

The little thing moved a few short steps towards me, and said, in the earnest tone of a child, "Oh, father, poor mother is so ill; do come to her," and she approached and pulled me by the sleeve; for I had sunk into a dreadful stupor.

I looked up, and met the eyes of my poor child. "Oh! thou little wretch!" I cried, with fond bitterness folding her in my arms, and pressing her to my heart, "what is it to become of you?" The child screamed; she was frightened by my ghastly face, and pressed her hand against my forehead to loosen herself from my arms. I let her go, and she ran away to her brothers.

I followed down stairs, and entered the room where my wife was dying. As I approached the bed she saw me, and, I think, extended her hand towards me. With earnest eyes, I perused those features which now wore death upon them with a hue not to be mistaken. Could I discern pity or forgiveness in that face? Yes; and she spoke to me of pardon and mercy both for herself and me. Oh! had these words come earlier; had she taken my bruised heart and bound up the wounds, which had been open so long, it might have been otherwise; but no, 'tis better as it is. We never could have been happy again, and she at least is happy now.

Why should I detail more? She died on that evening, and I fled, I know not where nor for what purpose. I would have escaped from myself, not from the hands of justice, for life surely could have no charms for me.

I was found in a barn by one of my own men on the following morning; and my trial will have told the world the rest. Of those who read my story, how few, perhaps, will pity, how many will condemn, me. Alas! it is not given to man to see the heart of man. From God, at least, I tremblingly hope for

mercy and forgiveness,—and I die at peace with all men.

"Only think o' that, now," cried my uncle, shaking out the ashes of his pipe, when I had concluded the perusual of the document, "why, I mean to observe a individual of that natur is worse nor a wild hannimal; but, oh! I say, Jack, blow me," and he looked at me with an earnest and important face, "'pend on't, Jack, that 'ere piece of writing is o' walley; 'pend on't, this 'ere confession of this 'ere chap is o' walley." Saying which he folded it up carefully, and put it away amongst his most precious treasures of that description.

As it is now began to wax late, I took leave of the old gentleman, and returned home, a little uneasy at the news of which I was the bearer; and, for once in my life, studied the best means of conveying a piece of disagreeable intelligence, without hurting the feelings of the party to whom it was to be conveyed more than was absolutely necessary.

CHAPTER XV.

It came across my mind, at the moment that my hand was upon the door-latch of the house in which I resided, that my long absence from home must be a source of much perplexity to Catharine; more especially that the errand, upon which I had voluntarily gone, by no means offered any satisfactory explanation of my prolonged stay.

Whether it might be that the confession I had been reading to my uncle impressed my spirits, and rendered me more alive than usual to melancholy and foreboding impressions; or that the nature of the tidings I had to communicate to my wife was of itself sufficient to depress me, I cannot determine; but certain it is that, when I entered my own room, and beheld her waiting anxiously my arrival, I felt an inward sinking of the heart, and an ebbing of the vital energies, which I never before remembered to have experienced.

But, since an unpleasant business cannot be despatched too soon, I made short work of the matter, and satisfied my wife's hasty inquiries respecting the child, by plainly informing her, in few words, of the disappearance of the nurse, and of the ill-success of my endeavours (for I did not care to make known

that I had been spending the evening with my uncle) to discover, or even to trace, the whereabout of that extraordinary individual.

Catharine listened attentively to this statement, looking up in my face, and pressing her open and wasted palms upon her bosom. There was a pause of some minutes:—at length, she shook herself with a shudder, as though some sudden remembrance awakened her, and passed one hand over her forehead: "And so I must never see my child again," she murmured, with a sickly smile; "I thought I should have been permitted to see him once before I die."

"All will be well, I tell you; and you shall see him; I can easily discover the old cat, if she's above ground; be calm,—compose yourself," for I became alarmed.

"Oh, no, no, no," she exclaimed vehemently, "I shall never set these eyes upon him in this world. Oh! John, why did you not let me go to Walworth a month before? I had a presentiment that all was not right; it was cruel of you,—it was, indeed."

She saw my brow darken, and was silent for a moment.

"You don't, know a mother's feelings; indeed you don't," she continued, more calmly, "nor what I have suffered here," pressing her hand upon her heart; "it is here that I feel it, John."

"Do you feel pain?" said I; "what ails you?"

"I don't know; but I do feel pain. I fear, John, I am dying." I was startled at this; for the

emaciated creature before me was too plain an evidence of its truth.

"Come, come," said I, "be of good heart, girl, you will be better to-morrow morning; I'll find the child in a day or two; make your mind easy upon that point; and now let us to bed."

All night long I was troubled with feverish and strange dreams. The circumstances related in the confession of Wilson mixed themselves up with my own immediate affairs; and, often during the night, when some throe of horror or surprise startled me into consciousness, I heard my wife murmuring to herself the name of her child, and repeating the little endearing names by which she had been accustomed to call it; or moaning, with heart-piercing lamentations, the fate to which the phantasy of delirium appeared for the moment to have consigned it. But towards morning I fell into a sound sleep, out of which I was awakened by Catharine, who had arisen, it seemed, some hours before, and who now came to call me to my breakfast.

When I entered the sitting-room, I discovered Mrs. Chadwick officiating at the breakfast-table, apparently endeavouring to persuade my wife to return to her bed; interlarding her discourse, however, with certain dubiously complimentary reflections upon me, which, of course, I had not come too late to overhear.

As I sat down, I could not but remark the extraordinary change that had taken place in Catharine during the night. She appeared, to use a common but expressive saying, to be "struck with death," and every movement indicated, with a meaning not

to be mistaken, that to this world she was about to bid an eternal farewell. I started, but said nothing, and swallowed my breakfast as quickly as possible, intending to proceed in search of the child, as I had promised.

"I'll tell you what it is, young fellow," said Mrs. Chadwick, suddenly turning her head towards me, as she was holding a round of toast to the fire, "unless you wish to see this young woman die before your eyes, you will go for a doctor when you have finished your breakfast. Don't you see her peaking and pining in the chimney-corner, scarce able to sit on her chair,—and all your handiworks? you know it is."

"Silence, you old beast," retorted I, "what's the matter with the girl? Why doesn't she speak? How am I to know, else, whether she's ill or well?"

"Speak!" answered the woman, contemptuously, "a wink's as good as a nod to a blind horse, and neither of much use. You want one like me to speak to you; the poor girl hasn't half the devil in her that her mother had,—have you, girl?"—here she replaced the toasting-fork and approached the table.—"Ketch," she continued, in a more quiet tone, "go for Drench, the doctor, hard by."

"No, no, not for me," interrupted Catharine, "I had rather not, indeed I would."

"Nonsense, you foolish woman," cried the other, "now, do go, Ketch," she added in a whisper, "that's a good fellow, it may be the means of saving her life."

"Well, I'll go, mother," said I, somewhat ap-

peased, "but you know what a hand Drench is at throwing in the physic;" and to say the truth, this recollection of Drench's doings would have qualified not a little the readiness with which I was about to apply to him, only that I, at the same time, recollected a consolatory circumstance, namely, that I never intended to pay him; and, moreover, that phials could be sold by the gross; so that, after all, in this amended view of the matter, I was, in all probability, to be a gainer by the employment of Drench.

Looking at the thing in this light, I could find no reasonable excuse, even to myself, for delaying any longer to call in the aid of that medical practitioner; and proceeded, accordingly, to his shop, where I stated the case to Mr. Drench, in person, who, casting up an eye, as though in that orb consisted the organ of memory, began to take in mental review the list of his immediate jobs, or rather Jobs, —for by that name the patients of Drench might appropriately be termed. At the expiration of this process, he recalled his eye and put it again into its socket, and at length solemnly assured me (for in no other manner was an assurance to be expected from him, were it of the most agreeable import) that he would wait upon my wife in the course of two hours at farthest.

In the meantime, I deemed it expedient and consistent to call upon Wisp, for the purpose of informing him of his sister's serious illness. Wisp had latterly amended his life, and improved his secular position, by obtaining a situation at a wharf in Lower Thames-

street, where, empannelled in a small box, it was his duty to take down the weights of all goods landed at that particular spot; in return for which *weighty* duties, as he, in servile imitation of his friend Gibbon, was pleased to call them, he received a weekly sum, not sufficiently ample for splendour, but predominant over bread and cheese.

To this eastern locality I hastened my steps, and proceeding along, unwittingly found myself in Friday-street, the scene of an adventure, which, to all parties concerned, had turned out so unprosperously. As I passed Marley's door, a sigh escaped me, in spite of myself, when I reflected that I had omitted to perform my promise to Haynes on his death-bed; and when I thought of that poor wretch, mouldering in his grave, I could almost have shed a tear over his memory. But my nerves were at that moment unstrung, and human weakness will sometimes overtake the best—and occasionally the worst, of us,—let human wisdom never so manfully strive to resist it.

"Ha! old stick-in-the-mud, what brings you here?" exclaimed Wisp, as I opened the upper half of the door, and looked into the box, wherein his business compelled him to ensconce himself.

I explained in a few words the occasion of my visit; and requested him, in case of an accident, to call upon us shortly; for that his sister had expressed a wish to see him once more before she died; although I had no fear of an immediate calamity of that nature.

Wisp's face underwent a rapid change at this

recital, and he leaned his head upon his hands, and presently I saw the tears trickling through his fingers. "Leave me for a moment," said he, "I dont wish you to see me cry like a child; but no. I say, Jack, I can bear anything; d— me, my heart's like this inkstand, hard, and full of black filth;—anything but this. Upon my soul, if anything happens to that girl, I don't know what I shall do. Now,—now I remember what my mother said to me on her death-bed; how she implored me to take care of poor Kate—and I've kept my word with a vengeance. How is she? is she dead?"

"Dead! no," said I, startled not a little by the impetuous manner of my friend, "she's worth twenty dead ones yet."

"Ketch," continued Wisp, "I fear you've been an infernal rascal to your wife; hav'n't you, now? Make the devil your scapegoat for once, and let him bear your shame; hav'n't you treated her cruelly? hav'n't you beaten her? hav'n't you murdered her?"

"Come, come," said I, interrupting him coolly, "don't rave; don't kick up your heels;" for I was justly incensed at this insolent catechising on the part of a man who would willingly have given his own wife a quietus for a prospective farthing; "the fact is, Kate is ill, and in low spirits, and wishes to see you."

"Is that all, eh? sure?—give us your fin," said Wisp, considerably relieved; "at all events, I'll look in to-night about seven. The fact is, I'm tied by the leg at this obnoxious receptacle of merchandise. Time and tide wait for no man, they say, and so I'r

obliged to wait for them; but be off, Jack; here comes the fat weed that rots on Lethe's wharf—the governor; hum, good bye."

As I returned home, I could not but admire the extreme elasticity of my friend's spirits, which enabled him to leap "from grave to gay, from lively to severe," with equal lightness and despatch; and concluded, not unfairly, from the specimen I had just witnessed, that afflictions of whatever nature, would be, by that volatile person, taken to heart, as maniacs are taken to private mad-houses, that is to say, not at all.

"Well, sir, you are come at last." In such language did Drench accost me, as I made my appearance in my room. "We have been waiting to see you for some time. Now, what is your belief as to the cause of your wife's illness?"

I professed myself (albeit rather astonished at this novel proceeding) entirely unacquainted with the mysteries of medicine, and contented myself, therefore, with giving a meagre outline of the symptoms of her malady, such as general want of appetite, lowness of spirits, constitutional weakness, broken rest, &c.

"Broken fiddlestick!" cried the Doctor; "I tell you, young man, you're not within a shilling fare of the real cause; broken rest, sir,—broken heart, you mean. I'll tell you what, my friend," and the Doctor drew me into the passage, "you may come to me presently for something that I shall make up for her; but you must count upon losing her; she can't live, sir; she can't live; no power on earth

can save her." And, with such croakings, the Doctor hopped down stairs, like a raven in quest of more congenial carrion.

When he was gone, I retired to the passage window; and, while I picked to pieces a withered shrub, which some former lodger must have left there many years before, I got together my feelings into something like order, and decided upon the course of conduct and behaviour which, under the circumstances, would be the most decent and appropriate.

I returned into the room, and, with some composure, approached the chair on which my wife was sitting, or rather reclining. Mrs. Chadwick was hanging over her, offering such consolation and advice as women are usually well skilled in dispensing; and I thought I could discover, in the faces of both, that Drench had not been much more ceremonious to them, in announcing his opinion of the state of the case than he had shown himself to me.

"Cheer up, my girl," I exclaimed, with a painful attempt at gaiety, "you will be better soon. Come, the Doctor says———"

"Hush!" interrupted Mrs. Chadwick, "do you know what you are going to say?"

"No, no, let him tell me all," said Catharine; "the Doctor says truth. Oh! John, my heart is broken, although I never told you before!"

I was about to make some reply to this, but she stopped me, and folded her arms round my neck. "I could have been," she murmured, in a stifled tone "I could have been a comfort to you, John, and

made you happy, if you had let me; but you would'nt. I would have worked for you—slaved for you—by night and by day."

"You have, my poor girl, you have," I muttered, for my heart was melting within me.

"Oh, why," she continued, "why did you go on as you did? Why did you throw yourself away? With your gifts, what might you not have done? Oh, John! my dear fellow, you have broken my heart!" She shrunk timidly from me, as she said these words, and gazed up into my face, as though she feared that I should strike her; but, no, that memory has been spared me.

"Do not be angry with me," she resumed, "for I am very weak and foolish; but, oh! it is a hard thing to die so young, and to leave all I love in this world; and our dear little one, God help it, what will become of my little darling? Oh! mother, tell me,—who will protect it, and take care of it, as I would have done?"

She fell back in her chair, and wept bitterly,—such tears as I shall never see again,—for my own eyes were moist; but I turned away, ashamed of manhood.

"Poor thing! poor thing!" sobbed Mrs. Chadwick, "this was too bad of you, Ketch; but let her alone, those tears will do her good. Come, sweetheart, let me carry you to bed; dear heart, why the child is quite an otomy."

With observations of this nature did the old woman commune with herself, as she carried my wife through the door that led out of our sitting-

room into the bed-chamber; and having laid her in the bed, she returned to me.

"Now, Ketch, run for the medicine, will you? She's going to sleep, poor woman—to her last sleep, I fear; she'll never see to-morrow. Goodness, man, how could you have the heart to serve her as you have done? it's your doings; you've killed her, if ever woman was killed by man in this world."

Yes, Catharine was at length dying. I had looked forward to this event as a release, and I was now about to be requited for my patience and long-suffering; and yet, now that the time was at hand, and my hopes were at projection, I would willingly have recalled my former wish, and felt something that my heart had never recognised before,—of weakness,—of contrition,—and of returning love. And yet, why should I attempt to justify what I can never recal? I have deceived others often enough, but let me not deceive myself; above all, let me abide strictly by the moral consequences of the principle I laid down for my guidance, when I resolved to set pen to paper; let me show both sides of the portrait, although I fear the reader will be puzzled to discover which is the bright side. But this is altogether a matter of taste and of opinion. I shall have some portion of the world, at all events, stirring in my behalf, or their actions belie their feelings mightily.

Acting under the impulse of these better feelings, I hastened to Drench's shop, and requested to see that individual forthwith, purposing to return with him on the instant; but he was gone forth on his

daily prowl, and, after waiting a considerable time in the forlorn hope that "the strong rebuff of some tumultuous" patient might, perchance, cause him to hurry back to his shop, I was fain to take the medicines that had been prepared for me, and to put my best leg foremost towards my own dwelling.

Mrs. Chadwick met me on the stairs. "Ketch," she said, "i'ts all of no use, she has had two violent fits since you have been gone, and has been calling upon your name ever since. Will you see her now?"

"I cannot see her yet," said I, as she took the medicines out of my hand, and was about to enter the bed-room. "Oh! mother, do keep her calm, that's a good soul; tell her I'm here, and will come to her presently."

I sat down in a chair, and my heart sank within me. The young creature whom I had once loved, and who had so loved me, through ill-treatment, cruelty, crime, and beggary—without whom I had died of want in the streets; who had never given me a harsh word or a look of unkindness in her life—she was passing away from me,—to leave me for ever,—to damn me with a load of hoarded reproach, which my heart was busy in preparing for me. Every act of cruelty, of meanness, of base and paltry unkindness, of which I had been guilty, since my marriage; every endearing word she had ever spoken to me; but, worst of all, that sweet, helpless, timid face, that had so often sought, and sought in vain, to appease my brutal nature; all these came, now that it was too late to make reparation, like the

very retribution of God himself. Bitterly, bitterly did the scalding tears start into my eyes; but it was a mockery—an insult to her whom I had so wronged, and I forced them back again into my bosom. They have never risen since.

At this moment Mrs. Chadwick approached me hastily, her face bathed in tears. "Go at once to your wife," she cried, sobbing, "she's sinking very fast, and wants to see you before she dies. Oh! I cannot bear the sight of the poor thing any longer, indeed, I can't," and, covering her face with her apron, she sank into the chair which I had just left.

I entered the room softly, and Catharine, by a mute signal, motioned me to come to her side. I did so, and she made several efforts to speak, but could not articulate a word; but, at length, after I had bent my head towards her lips, she uttered, in a painful whisper, "I sent for you, John, to see you once more—perhaps you may have something to say to me,—for, John, I am dying. Will you not speak to me?"

I could not speak. Thrice did I strive to move my lips, but I could not speak. She saw my state of mind, for she looked mildly upon me,—but that she had ever done,—and her hand leaned against my cheek. "Dear John, when I am gone, do not——" She was silent, and her hand fell upon her bosom.

"Oh! Catharine! oh! my sweet creature, can you forgive me?" Her lips, methought, moved,—but no sound escaped them. Again—and again—but not a word came from her,—and a sudden trembling moved her entire frame,—and all was still.

"Mrs. Chadwick, come here, instantly," I exclaimed in a voice of terror.

"Hush! hush!" said she, for she was already in the room, and standing at the bed-side. She placed her hands between the bed-clothes, and felt the feet of the poor creature that lay so still before me. "Let me come to her," she whispered, "it's all over—she is dead."

"Dead!—it cannot be—it's impossible!" I seized her hand, but it was cold—and looked into her face, —alas! it was too true. "Oh! mother she is dead —and died without a word of forgiveness!"

"No, no, she forgave you, dear child; and may Heaven forgive you! She told me she had forgiven you."

I threw myself upon the floor and howled like a wild beast, and beat the ground with my fists— "Oh, damned, damned, damned villain."

"Aye, lie there and howl, do,—now you have broken her poor heart," said Mrs. Chadwick, as she closed the eyes, and bound up the face of the corpse; "much good that will do—won't it?"

There was a knocking at the outer door: "Come in." It was Wisp.

"Why, mother Chadwick, what the deuce is the matter here? Where's Ketch?" He stopped suddenly—the truth had flashed upon him. "Gracious God! dead!" he exclaimed, and approached the bed, "and you lying here! Infernal villain! scoundrel! thief! There's not a worm, Mrs. Chadwick, that I would crush so willingly as this," and he stamped upon me as I lay.

The Death of my Wife.

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

"Aye, I told him what would be the end of his doings," cried the other, "but he would not listen to me and now he feels it. Only come and see her, Mr. Wisp, as she lies now," she continued, "pretty creature! pretty creature! what an angel she looks!"

"Angel!" echoed Wisp, "Oh, yes, she is an angel," and he went and knelt down by her side. "My poor Kate,—my little playfellow,—gone?—gone? Mother Chadwick, do you think there's another world,—is there a heaven, think you?"

"I trust in God there is," answered the woman, solemnly.

"Then, by heaven, she is there," and he burst into a passion of tears. "I would pray for you, if I could, my sweet sister, but I have forgotten our prayers, and they would come with an ill grace from me now."

"Come, rise, lad, rise," cried Mrs. Chadwick, in a tone of unusual kindness; "help me to raise this man, will you, Mr. Wisp?"

"Aye, get up, Ketch," said Wisp, as he took me by the arm; "here is a sight that makes us look like villains."

I arose and tottered to the bed. "Oh, Wisp, this is no time to quarrel. Comfort me, if you can, I beseech you,—for I have need of comfort."

"Cheer up, then, and let us go down stairs and sit in Mrs. Chadwick's room. Oh, Jack! you have lost more than a world in that girl. Heaven forgive you—for I fear you have been a sad villain."

CHAPTER XVI.

The ice becomes harder and more stubborn, as I have heard (but I leave that to the philosophers to determine), after a thaw; and no sooner was Catharine consigned to the earth than my heart closed up. My feelings were as the bitter waters of Marah, and the coffin of my wife was not of the tree that might make them sweet. I had now become hardened.

As necessity is the mother of invention, so is impunity the nurse of crime,—and I followed my original profession of pickpocket with astonishing perseverance and success; insomuch that I question whether, even at the present day, in this metropolis, or amongst the ancient or modern Greeks (for I believe that Hellenic ingenuity abides by them to this hour) could there be found one combining an equal share of ease, dexterity, and decision, with that which, *I think I may say it without boasting,* I exercised at that period.

Nor was Wisp idle. But as they who write for fame are commonly famished, so also they, whose only claim to fortune is desert are usually deserted by fortune; and Wisp was now languishing in Newgate.

My friend, it seems, tired of the tedious routine of business of which he had made himself an engine, or instrument, at length found himself laudibly anxious to be emancipated from the petty species of wharf-are (as he termed it) in which he had been engaged for so long a period. Towards this end, it naturally occurred to him that, since he had no fortune of his own, hereditary or acquired, to fall back upon, it would not be unadvisable to march forward upon such funds belonging to others as might certainly and safely be come at. But, seeing that it is somewhat difficult and dangerous

> "to unhoard the cash
> Of some rich burgher,"

unless you have free and easy ingress to, and egress from, his premises; what could be more likely than that Wisp should turn one eye to his own employer for the means of extricating himself from the unpleasant and irrational position in which he had so long found himself placed, viz. that of getting his own living by his own industry,—a thing too vulgar to be thought of for an instant. Wisp, accordingly, having collected an infinite variety of wharf dues—which his recent installation to the office of collector enabled him to do—decamped one Saturday evening with the proceeds, leaving behind him in the counting-house when he departed, nothing but his character, —an old coat, in which he had been accustomed to transact business,—and the solution of this difficult problem to his master, to wit—whether of the two was of the lesser value, or the more threadbare.

But the Governor, as he called him, was a hyperborean, and, consequently, a great deal too far north for Wisp; and, by taking timely and decisive measures, succeeded in discovering his eccentric and flightly assistant at one of the Scotch wharfs in St. Katherine's, when, he was about to export his newly acquired bullion by one of the Leith smacks; Wisp being, perhaps, of opinion that Scotland was just the last place in the world to which any man could be justly suspected of voluntarily hastening,—not to mention the exceeding improbability that any cash was to be recovered from that country.

Wisp was, therefore, at the present moment, in Newgate, awaiting his trial; the result of which, in all probability, would be a seven years' transportation,—a sentence by no means undesirable as a punishment, since it supplies a man with infinitely better opportunities of comfortable existence than diligence and industry could possibly acquire for him in his own country.

My friend, accordingly, although in the first instance somewhat afflicted by the *maladie du pays*, soon recovered his usual spirits and sent me a polite invitation, through my uncle, to come and have a few minutes' chat,—a summons which, in the first instance, I chose to disregard, having a shrewd suspicion, although without the skill of a De Moivre, or a Price, in the calculation of chances, that I myself should, in all probability, become an involuntary inmate of that place very shortly. For, I have remarked that, as a field preacher is an abomination in the eyes of a beneficed clergyman, and

your patent player cannot away with your peripatetic Punchinello,—so the world generally can by no means permit that to be done openly—I mean the picking of pockets—which, being on the other side of the pale of the law, the world contrives to do so safely, snugly, and respectably. Besides, I had no wish to see my old companion; especially as in all probability I should do myself the pleasure, or rather have the pleasure done for me, of seeing him again in his uncle-land, to which he was now about to repair.

At length, I was so hotly called for by Wisp, who gave me to understand that he had something very particular to relate to me, that I was fain to obtain permission to see him. Being conducted to that portion of the prison set apart for transports, I discovered my friend perambulating the yard in animated conversation with a friend, who seemed by no means backward in contributing his share to the common hilarity; and, indeed, to have observed the general deportment of the prisoners at large—or rather the prisoners confined—a stranger might reasonably suppose that they were persons attached to a projected embassy, instead of victims of offended justice.

Immediately Wisp beheld me he left his friend, and approached the spot where I was standing. "Well, Ketch, my boy, any commands for your mother? I'm off in a few days."

"My dutiful respects," said I,—"and I'm still unhanged."

"It's a long lane that has no turning," remarke

Wisp; live in hope, if you die in despair, there's plenty of time for that."

I thanked him for his kind and encouraging assurance, and we entered into conversation; during which I could not but observe the alteration that appeared to have taken place in the manners of my friend. There was a species of flippancy in his discourse,—an artificial carelessness about it, that displeased me not a little; and, as I occasionally overheard a passing observation made by the other prisoners, as they walked to and fro, I discovered that the tone of which I complained was common to them all. Yes, Wisp was an altered man; not in morals—for demoralised he could not be—but in character. He affected to look upon his situation as a species of joke contrived for his amusement, and wondered that I expressed no anxiety to participate in the benefits of an arrangement which to him was so remarkably agreeable.

"Oh! by-the-bye, Ketch," said Wisp, turning to me suddenly, "who do you think came to see me yesterday?"

"I cannot guess."

"Who but little Westminster Abbey; the little man has taken a better three-quarters (as we suspected) in the shape of an old woman with money; he says he has got the right sow by the ear, and has made a silk purse out of it."

I expressed my gratification at hearing of Gibbon's welfare, and intimated a wish to learn where he resided.

"Oh! he keeps a shop in Westminster, where he

sells everything;—there you may buy a tinder box, and a ton of rags to put into it, if you please,—sand and sugar, separate and together,—birch-brooms and Twankay, ditto; bacon, brimstone, matches, milk, soap, writing-paper, candles, bath-bricks——"

"Stop, stop," cried I, "a chandler's shop—I know what you mean."

"You'll find it," continued Wisp, and he gave me the direction; "if you should forget the number," he added, "just remember the young lady with a black face and a white petticoat that dangles over the door: but I was forgetting; he has a lodger, and guess who he is."

"I can't for the life of me."

"Of all men in the world, Wilmot, whom Snavel chiselled so sweetly. The miserable wretch, it seems, has been looking out after us for years; and reading my trial in the newspaper, was anxious to learn through me what was become of Jabez; and he despatched his landlord to make himself acquainted with all the particulars I might be able to communicate to him; and so I told Gibbon——"

"What?—why, you know nothing of Snavel."

"Well, I told him so; Snavel is now comfortably settled in the United States, I have no doubt of that. I say, Jack, if I had not been green as a lettuce, I should never have left him off for two hundred pounds; but bygones are bygones—there's no use talking about that."

At this moment Wisp was called away by his companion, who wished to speak to him; but he returned presently.

"Jack, my boy," said he, "there's a friend of ours here, whom you little expected to see; he remembers you very well, and would have spoken to you, but he thought we might be engaged on business,—Jack Grimes—you recollect Grimes."

Here Grimes approached, and greeted me with extraordinary cordiality. Grimes had almost grown out of knowledge. Since I had last seen him he had become an ultra-Grimes in all respects,—an enlarged ruffian,—a complete blackguard. His whiskers had been suffered, or rather encouraged, to grow, till the produce of his jaws would have almost furnished forth a hair mattrass; and the cock of his hat was so adjusted as to communicate to his eye a fierce and mischievous appearance, by no means likely to prepossess the observer with any favourable opinion of his gentleness or amiability.

"Ha! Jack, glad to see you," he roared, as he took his station opposite to me: "well, here are Wisp and I about to leave our ungrateful country, and be d——— to it,—when are you coming to join us?"

I took the liberty of expressing a hope that many years would elapse before I proceeded on the voyage he referred to; and begged to be informed touching the nature of the business which had brought him to his present condition.

"Why, I'll tell you," said he, promptly (and I have observed during my experience, that every man placed in similar circumstances discovers a certain degree of pride in recounting the particulars of his crime to every person, however indifferent to

him, who may please to listen to the narrative)—"you must know," said he, "that when I left London with Betsy—you remember how we mizzled—I went down into Yorkshire,—not to catch flats—it's no go there, Jack,—but to see my friends, who had done nothing for me for some years; well, they got me into a situation, as overseer in a cloth factory; but I did'nt stop very long there, you know,—I left them one day, 'with the broad cloth under my arm,' as the song says,—you twig me, don't you? Well I run up to London—I lose all my money,—never mind how,—and then, what do you think I do? I draw two bills on the Yorkshire cloth house from which I toddled, and to save time, trouble, and expense of postage, accept them myself in the name of the firm,—ha! ha! ha!"

"Well, but," said I, a little surprised at his mirth, for which at present there seemed hardly sufficient warrant, "what then?"

"Why, then I got them discounted, Jack," said he, in a complacent whisper, "and shoved the corianders into this pocket," slapping his thigh, "and put out these two paddles," and he stuck out his foot, "but it was no go—they nabbed me.

"They talked of making me swing for it," he continued in a different tone; "but that would'nt do at any price. The rum old cove of a governor pattered a great deal about Dr. Dodd, and told us what the king said—that, if he spared my life, poor dear dead Dodd was murdered; as though two blacks would make a white!—d—— me that's a good 'un, eh?—

and so you knock a man down, and then, to prove that you have done so, you capsize his neighbour, ha! ha! ha!"

"Well, I congratulate you on your escape, at all events."

"Oh, it makes very little odds to me," said he, carelessly; "do you think Jack Grimes cares two pins whether he swings or no? Not he, d——me! After tossing about three days and nights on a tar-barrel, it's not likely that he should snivel when he comes to be tucked up; besides, I've seen the rolls drawn too often for that. There's the sheriff with his gold chain and chalky gills; ordinary looking as though he could'nt help it, with white wig and black book; Ketch, your worthy uncle, curious concerning the raiment; mob—gibbet—noose—eight o'clock—on goes the cap, in goes the head, on goes the parson, down goes the platform, off goes the swell, gentle squeeze, slight caper;—all's over!"

"No *tremor cordis*, Grimes, when the drop falls: no awkward feeling just here, eh?" and I pointed to the place where the heart, like Goldsmith's venison pasty, was——not.

"None in the least, my Jacky: we leave those agreeable sensations to the suddenly converted—the eleventh hour coves. Oh, no! we just lean our heads a little on the left side, and take it easy."

"But what's to become of poor Betsy," said I, "when you're gone?"

"Why, what is *to* become of poor Betsy I don't know," answered he, picking his teeth with a straw;

"and what's more, Jack, what *is* become of poor Betsy, I don't know; and what's most, what *does* become of poor Betsy, I don't care."

"How is that? Where did you leave her, then?" I inquired.

"She left me, Jack, when I was in Yorkshire. Toddled with a chap before we had been married six months: a little bandy-legged rascal, with two pieces of round wool stuck on his shoulders, a lobster-salad coat on, and a plaguy long stride of his own. You know the sort of thing I mean—a drummer. Yes," continued he, "Betsy went off with the drummer;" and he whistled a military air with much satisfaction: "queer start, was'nt it, eh? but we were always at it;—cat and dog work—hammer and tongs. Oh! Betsy was a spirited young hussy; and so let the drummer repair his drum with her skin, and make drum sticks with her elbows—eh?" here he burst into a violent fit of laughter. "She'll make noise enough then at all events, ha! ha! ha! d—— me."

The officer in attendance now approached Grimes, and remonstrated with him touching his exuberant vociferation.

"Oh! I say, Clank, you're just the boy I wanted to see," and Grimes capered towards him after the manner of a seaman; "any orders from the Home Office this morning: when are we to leave this ugly shop of yours?"

"I don't know," answered Clank, and walked sullenly away.

"Queer b—— that," observed Grimes, turning to

me; "a good heart, they say; but devilish bad manners."

By this time I deemed it high time to take my leave, and informed Grimes of my intention.

"Fare ye well, my infant," said he, waving his hand with a theatrical air; "now, come and see us soon, that's a good fellow. Wisp tells me you're as likely as any man he knows—good bye!" and he swaggered off to some companions at the other end of the yard, with a nonchalance truly refreshing to behold.

Wisp, during my conversation with Grimes, had been engaged in communion with his wife, who, just as I came up, was launching against him sundry scornful reproaches upon his want of skill and tact, in suffering himself to be so easily captured; and required clamorously to be informed what provision he had made for her, which he well knew was not sufficient "to satisfy a bee's slight munchings;" telling him at the same time that he ought to be ashamed of himself to go away and leave her without money, food, clothes, lodging, or character. But I believe that Susan would willingly have set the last item out of the account altogether, could she by any means have secured the other four; and it is a marvel to me that she should have insisted upon this point, seeing that (as she well knew) poor Wisp had long ago swopped it for the contingent chance of obtaining those far more essential benefits.

"What's the use of taking a dead eel by the tail, Sue?" said Wisp, "it's all very true; but what's

to be done? Here I am, like the starling, and can't get out; you must fight your way as you can, that's all."

"Ugh! you paltry villain!" responded Susan, "what did you marry me for, if you couldn't keep me?"

"For love, Susan, for love," cried Wisp, winking at me as I drew near, "all for love, I assure you. But, what! Jack, are you going? well, bye—bye. I say, Jack, I leave my good will to Susan here; if you *should* be able to serve her in any way, think of her—that's all; and think of Will Wisp sometimes, will you?—for his sister's sake, Jack, if not for his own. God bless you!"

Could I be deceived? No; there was a tear in Wisp's eye as he spoke; but he averted his head, and, when he turned to me again, the tear was gone; and with a nod and a smile he allowed me to depart.

"Just wait outside for a few minutes," said Susan, as I passed her, "I won't be a moment with Wisp."

"I'll wait at the public-house opposite," I replied; and thither I went, pondering on the heterogeneous jumble of contrary and opposite feelings and qualities in the man whom I had just left.

Mrs. Wisp soon joined me; and, while we regaled ourselves with a small allowance of gin proper to the place and occasion, assailed my ear with complaints of her husband; and thought it very hard that, when a woman was placed in her situation, the law did not make some provision by way of compensation for the loss she was about to sustain. "Not that I ever cared a button for Wisp," she added; "not even when I first took him."

"No?"

"No, Jack, not when he first came cap in hand, as a woman may say, on his marrow-bones, for me to have him."

"Then why did you marry him?" I demanded.

"I don't know, I'm sure;" and she attempted to imitate a sigh. "But can't I marry again, now Wisp is transported?"

"I believe you can. I don't know. I think I've heard you can."

"And so can you, Jack, now your missus is dead. La!! how funny, isn't it?" saying which, she skittishly visited my ribs with her elbow, and, gazing at me for a moment very earnestly, suddenly turned aside her face, for the purpose of concealing the fact that there was *no* blush upon it.

Ho! ho! thought I—but it won't do. I accordingly observed a grim silence, and, with my hands in my pockets, kept my eyes upon the ground as though in earnest meditation, heedless of certain tender, but rather too emphatic pressures on the foot with her patten.

At length I raised my head slowly, and, turning a vacant eye towards her, said with a yawn—"Where's your mother now?"

"Oh! bother her; what's the odds where she is?" cried Susan. "You're such a curious man, Ketch: you're a sly dog, a'n't you, now? You know what I mean."

"Indeed I do not. I say, where's your mother?"

"Why, lad, in the workhouse, to be sure; where should she be? What signifies——"

"Isn't there room for both of you there?" said I, with a sneer; "but come, I must be off:" and before the storm, which I perceived was brewing, had time to ferment, I snatched my hat, and made the best of my way from the premises, leaving my enamoured companion to shoot after me such verbal arrows as her well-stored quiver of epithets doubtless supplied her with on this occasion.

It was about a week after this, that Wisp and Grimes departed for the vast continent of New Holland; the former for seven years—the latter for life; and, for my own part, I can only say that, if the object of punishment be the prevention of crime, the examples placed before me, in the persons of my friends, by no means tended to deter me from the commission of sundry offences, which, undiscoverd at the time, are too minute and unimportant to find a place in a book devoted to more worthy matters.

CHAPTER XVII.

The growth of time may be appropriately likened to the growth of the aloe, which will not put forth its blossoms on complusion, or permit its operations to be vexatiously hurried by any absurd attempts to trouble the earth around it. Yet, by waiting patiently, we shall find that many events will inevitably occur, for which we had not only made no preparation, but upon which we never could have calculated. It will not fail also to be remembered, by the reminiscent and sagacious reader, that he has frequently gone forth in search of one thing or person, which or whom he might reasonably expect to find, and that, nevertheless, he has not discovered it or him; and that on the contrary, some other thing or person has made itself apparent to him, which or whom he had no design of seeking, and no expectation, however slight, of having the happiness to meet. Thus, sometimes, an individual goes forth with the express intention of laying a cudgel over the shoulders of his wronger, and is suddenly presented with an unforeseen kicking from a third party, whom he, strange to say, has wronged. Thus, also, the devout cook ascends the area for the purpose of seeking the parish church; and, instead thereof, meets by the way with

the dapper groom attached to the adjacent livery stables, whose converse sweet, fraught with the plan of prospective public-house—rendered visible to her mental eye by its fanciful sign of "The Wooden Spoon and Stomach-ache,"—causes her at once to marvel at the agreeable encounter, and to adopt plans to facilitate its recurrence.

I have thus, at too much length, perhaps, illustrated my meaning, and prepared the reader for what is to follow. When I started out one morning, for the purpose of tracing a clue which had been afforded me to the discovery of Mrs. Adams, and the consequent recovery of my child, I had not the slightest notion that, unsuccessful in that expedition, I should stumble upon a man of all others whom I least expected to behold again in this world; or, in other words, that the retina of my eye would ever again be called upon to receive the inverted and miniature likeness of Mr. Jabez Snavel. But so it was.

Whoever, led by curiosity or business, has had occasion to walk upon the Royal Exchange about noon, cannot fail to have been struck by a distinct class of persons, whom it will doubtless have been his chance to behold, either seated listlessly on the seats, or prowling up and down in pairs or alone, —not, like a certain personage, seeking whom they may devour; but having nobody to seek, and nothing to devour. Were the separate history of these individuals written, there were a calendar of woe, such as would cause the beggar in the streets to hug his rags to his bosom, and thank God for his plenty.

Among these knights of the grasshopper (for so

let me call them, seeing that their precarious and ethereal existence resembles not a little that of the nimble patron of the order); among these, as I idled to and fro, it was my chance to observe one, whose variety of wretchedness appeared to me even greater than that of his fellows. A more particular perusal of this essay on the infinitely miserable assured me that it was the corporeal presence of Jabez Snavel.

The whole appearance of my former master bespoke —nay, must have bespoken for a long time past, the extremest poverty and want. His suit of black—let me suppose that it once wore that hue—was not only what is called seedy, but was of that arid and past-sowing seed which indicates to a certainty that it will never produce new garments. The neckcloth was folded around his flabby and desponding gills, and pinned over the throat carefully, with a view to conceal that he had, *indeed*, a shirt; or perhaps to hide the fact of its unavoidable absence. On his brow a blighted beaver sat, with which Time appeared to have rudely sported. It was a hat that Chaos might have worn—it spoke of the "formless infinite;" and its greasy band perspired at every pore, as though it feared lest it should suddenly burst asunder, and suffer the fissured fabric to lapse in ruinous confusion over the ears of its wearer.

Nor did the appearance of Snavel disgrace the unsightly gear. Squalid and miserable, I watched him as he paced up and down the north side of the Exchange. Could this be the scrupulous and neat little man whom I had been formerly accustomed to see—this thing of shreds and patches? He drew

from his pocket a snuff-box;—it was not his former Scotch mull, but a brass receptacle: he took a pinch;—it was not of Rappee, but plain Scotch. And, as he replaced it in his pocket, I could discover that he prized it as the most valuable article he possessed in the world.

Moved by curiosity,—there might, perhaps, be another motive,—I accosted him: "Mr. Snavel, I believe," said I; "surely I am not mistaken?"

He started, and turned pale. "Snavel is my name," at length he stuttered; "but no—yes—it must be, I declare. Mr. Ketch, how are you?"

Here we shook hands very cordially, and retired to one of the seats.

"Well, and how is your uncle?" cried Snavel, looking up into my face with an air of interest; "a very worthy man—a good man. I hope he's doing well—"

"Without his wife," said I, and closed the sentence. "Ah! Mr. Snavel—Mr. Snavel."

"There again," said Snavel, "there again I am misunderstood. Mrs. Ketch merely put herself under my protection as a friend; nay, don't laugh,—upon my honour,"—here he laid his hand upon his bosom: "no, no, no, no, no," he added, after a pause, taking a pinch of snuff, "I would not have wronged my friend Ketch for the world: that wouldn't have done at any price."

"Well," I inquired, "and what has become of her?"

"Ah! poor thing," said Snavel, and he rubbed

his chin. "Why, really, Mr. Ketch, you had grown almost out of knowledge. I heard of poor Wisp's misfortune; it was an unlucky circumstance; it shows how circumspect we ought to be. A clever fellow that Wisp—never knew a sharper lad than Wisp."

It was evident that Snavel would fain have declined to satisfy me concerning his adventures since the world had lost sight of him; and it was plain that he was far from being at ease in my company. I therefore made a show of friendship, and invited him to partake of a pot of ale in the neighbourhood, a motion which seemed to accord with his wishes exactly; and we accordingly betook ourselves to an adjacent public-house, where the additional luxury of a crust of bread and cheese created an exercise of Snavel's jaws to which they did not appear to have been recently accustomed, and prepared them for the more easy recital of such things as I might deem it pleasant or profitable to hear.

"Have you heard, Mr. Ketch, what is become of Mr. Wilmot, whom you may remember to have seen,—a client of mine? I have not been able to discover him. I had some communication that I should have wished to make to him."

Snavel had evidently put forth this speech as a feeler; but I was not so easily to be duped. I also had a game to play.

"Any communication you may have to make to Wilmot," said I, carelessly, "must be addressed to the other world. Wilmot is dead."

"Dead!" echoed Snavel, "you don't say so—my dear sir, can you vouch for the truth of this statement?"

I instantly invented the time, place, and mode of Wilmot's demise; ascribing that grand result to the agency of a broken heart.

"Then what's to prevent me," said Snavel, in a transport, "from returning to my old profession? Dead; died of a broken heart; very foolish—excessively absurd. By the bye, Ketch, is your uncle inveterate against me? Any prejudice existing, eh?"

"Why, no, I think not," said I; "you know what a fury *she* was."

"I do," cried Snavel, "therefore, the more easily spared."

"You speak of Mrs. Ketch in the past tense, Mr. Snavel; where is she? what has become of her?"

Snavel sighed; it was not a good sigh—it was too far fetched; but it passed, for want of a better.

"It was an unfortunate business," said he, "when I left London. You remember the evening, I dare say. Well, I consented to take charge of Mrs. Ketch, who had a brother in the United States whom she wished to join—eh? why do you fling your thumb over your shoulder? it's a fact, I give you my word. We proceeded to Liverpool, and embarked on a vessel just about to clear out of the docks. Well, sir, we had scarcely got out of port,—hardly made the black rock, when a storm arose—ocean plaintiff, vessel defendant—crew witnesses—impossible to prove an alibi. In a word, we were wrecked in sight of

port, and I, with two more, was saved; the rest were lost."

"And Mrs. Ketch was one of the latter?"

"Just so," and he took a pinch of snuff. "But the worst of the thing was, the money—you recollect the money—that also was lost; thrown back upon my native land without a farthing in the world,—without friends; just consider for a moment,—a hard case—a very hard case: how I have contrived to exist until this moment I scarcely know, and you see I am not even now in affluence." Saying which, Snavel stroked his ancient vestments with the palm of his hand in a singularly lugubrious manner.

There was something in Snavel's mode of relating his disaster at sea that led me at first to doubt the truth of his narration; but when I began to reflect that Jabez, like myself, had been born and brought up in London, and was entirely unacquainted with nautical phraseology, it appeared only probable that he would adopt such language as came most readily to tongue.

Besides, Jabez was one of that large class of men who, not habitual liars, bear nevertheless no respect to truth when falsehood is at a premium; and, it is needless to add, the greater the inducement the larger the lie; and yet, so general a deference do they pay to matter of fact that, to speak charitably of them, it may be inferred, when there is no ostensible motive to the contrary, the truth is in them; unless, indeed, when they *swear* to anything, and then you may safely make affidavit that they have sworn to a lie.

All things considered, there was every likelihood of Snavel's veracity on this occasion: certain it was that, by whatever means, he was now utterly without present money or resources in prospect; and, as for Mrs. Ketch, I threw her overboard out of the present question.

"I am sorry, Mr. Snavel," said I, "that you have met with such a reverse of fortune, but it's never too late to mend."

"Truly, truly," cried he, "and Wilmot's death is a great consolation to me, if your uncle could but be brought to pardon my indiscretion."

"Oh! don't fear that; my uncle is no Perseus for such an Andromeda as poor Peg; she may stick on the black rock for ever and a day, he'll never think about her; make your mind easy upon that score.'

Snavel was considerably relieved by these assurances, and made an appointment to meet me on 'Change on the following day at the same hour; for I held out hopes of a small business relating to a recent mistake made by Mrs. Wisp, which I intended to put into his hands, and which we could talk over at leisure in my lodging.

Immediately I left Snavel, who returned to his old haunt, I proceeded on a speculative ramble to Westminster; and by dint of sundry inquiries,—but most particularly through the information conveyed by the black doll over the threshhold,—was at length enabled to discover the abode of my friend Gibbon.

As I entered the shop, a gentlewoman of pinched and drawn features, well stricken in years, and appa-

rently stricken also by paralysis, was dispensing a minute portion of soap to a ragged and hatless urchin, who appeared, for his own part, to have washed his hands of that commodity, by never washing them at all, and whose face had lost all its original brightness in a thick layer of mud. "O cri," quoth he, as, with the addition of a ha'porth of pearl-ash, he made his exit from the shop, "what a sight of soapsuds there will be—oh! my eye!"

With much difficulty I gave the ancient gentlewoman to understand that I wished to see Mr. Gibbon, and was ushered into the back-parlour, where my friend sat making conical conveniences of brown paper for the reception of sugar.

"What! Jack," he exclaimed, starting up, "you come to shore at last. You see the joke?—jack, a *fish*, come to *shore*—you see it, of course: well, what brings you here?"

I reminded him in few words of his visit to Wisp in Newgate, and informed him that I wished to see Mr. Wilmot, with reference to the anxiety he had expressed to learn something concerning Snavel.

"And so he did, sure enough," said Gibbon, "he *was* anxious; but what's the use of hungering after last year's mutton. Snavel has been missing for years, and I would not have you revive the memory of him in Wilmot's breast. When you once get his monkey up, there's a terrible harangue-o'tongue."

Here Gibbon rubbed his hands, and looked particularly grave, two evidences by which I discovered that he had succeeded in making a pun. I took no

heed, however, of his troublesome annoyance, but inquired how it was that Wilmot had so altered since I had been accustomed to see him.

"O Lord! it's a melancholy affair," said Gibbon, heaving a sigh; "robbed of his money by that villain—without food or clothing—rent accruing. Mrs. Gibbon could tell you about that,—but it's all paid now. Daughter dying of consumption—it's a long story: he's a good-hearted creature now, only you must n't harass him; he's like a bottle of good old port, but it isn't well to disturb him, for he's somewhat crusty."

"Well, but I wish you'd show me the bin in which he lies at this moment. I have something to communicate respecting Snavel that he will be rejoiced to hear." And now, being instigated thereto by Gibbon, I informed him in general terms that I had seen Snavel, and that I should have it in my power to consign him to the outstretched hands of justice.

"Come along up," said Gibbon, briskly, when I had concluded my narration; "only wipe your feet on the mat. Mrs .G. expects people to go up and down like the angels ascending and descending Jacob's ladder; if you don't walk carefully up to the head of her stairs, you'll find that you'll sink under the stares of her head. Come, that's not so bad, either."

Talking thus, he conducted me to the door of Wilmot's apartment. He tapped gently. "A person wishes to see you, sir."

"Let him enter," said voice from within; and I opened the door.

Gibbon now made his way to his own apartmen and left me *tête á tête* with Wilmot.

"What is your pleasure with me, sir?" said he, with a reserved air; "I must beg you to be brief, I am going out."

"My name is Ketch, sir, and you will probably remember to have seen me in the office of Mr. Jabez Snavel."

"Ha!" cried Wilmot, hastily, and, as he started from his chair, his eyes sparkled, and the colour mounted from his cheeks to his brow. "Well, what brings you here?"

"In a word, sir, Snavel is in England, and I can put him into your power."

Wilmot raised himself from his chair, and presently reseated himself, with his hands upon his knees. "Snavel in England—in London—here—Impossible!"

"True," said I, "quite true. But you need not expect to recover any part of your money; *that* is irrecoverably gone." And I related the substance of Snavel's communication to me.

"It is strange," muttered Wilmot. "The money I never expected to recover, nor do I wish it; it is of no service now. But him; let me but have him once more in my grasp. Mr. Ketch, I rely upon you for this; where is he?"

"No soul in England knows that but myself, and we must understand each other before I divulge his retreat."

"What do you mean?" cried Wilmot, apparently surprised.

"That I must have a consideration."

"How? a consideration?"

"Yes," said I, coolly. "The fact is, I have a

certain respect for Snavel, and must not let him go under twenty pounds."

"Mr. Ketch," said Wilmot, gravely, "you are much altered since I last saw you."

"And you also, Mr. Wilmot; I could hardly have expected so great a change."

"I did not mean that, young man," he continued coldly. "However, you shall have twenty pounds in three days; will that content you?"

"I know you're a gentleman, sir," I replied, "and would trust your word if I could, but——"

"Nay, when you present this paper to the parties to whom it is addressed they will—they must, pay you;" and he shewed me a paper which he had written while I hesitated a distrust of his word. "But, mark me, can you bring Snavel here upon some pretext?"

"I can."

"To-morrow?"

"Yes."

"Well then, this paper shall be placed in the hands of Mr. Gibbon below; when you have executed your engagement, it shall be handed over to you; and, before the expiration of the three days, we shall have disposed of Mr. Snavel."

"Yes, by that time we shall have him behind bolt and bar," said I, to encourage the humour of my employer.

"Or elsewhere," observed Wilmot, calmly. "Then you are satisfied?"

I bowed assent.

"Good morning. At this time to-morrow precisely I shall expect you."

This arrangement having been concluded so entirely to my satisfaction, I joined my friend Gibbon, and made known to him the heads of my discourse with Wilmot; and, having so done, returned into the city to chew the cud of sweet and bitter fancy,—the sweetness consisting of the twenty pounds in prospect, the bitterness of regret that I had not demanded more.

CHAPTER XVIII.

Men are usually sufficiently alert at the discovery of justifying reasons for their conduct upon all occasions; and I believe it is universally acknowledged that every action of our lives may be referred to some motive,—whether in itself sufficiently strong or not is not of much importance,—but at all events so considered during the time of acting.

But yet, when I recal to mind, as well as my imperfect memory will permit me to do so, all the particular bearings of the case, as between Wilmot and Snavel, and the part I had taken upon myself to play between them, I cannot for the life of me hit upon the precise motive which must have weighed with me at that period so strongly as to impel me to pursue the course I adopted upon that occasion.

In the first place, I had no great faith in the validity of the document consigned to the temporary charge of Gibbon. In the second, I felt no wish to further the ends of justice, or to promote the aim of Wilmot, by delivering Jabez into their hands. And, lastly, there was not the slightest animosity existing in my mind against Snavel. Let me then suppose (a common method of untying all Gordian knots in the moral line, let me suppose myself an instrument

in the hands of Providence, deputed to work out some hidden end of goodness or justice above mortal ken or human understanding.

Snavel hastened to meet me half way, as, with exemplary punctuality, I entered 'Change and proceeded towards him; and without hesitation he agreed to accompany me to my lodgings in Westminster, where, as I informed him, the prosecutor of Mrs. Wisp, who had done a little piece of petty larceny, had engaged to meet me, with a view to an amicable compromise.

As we walked along, I fed him with hopes of future employment at the hands of some particular friends of mine, whose hazardous profession occasionally entailed upon them the necessity of applications to the law; and comforted him with the assurance of my opinion, that the transaction with Wilmot, if generally known, would be a point in his favour rather than otherwise; since to defraud the gibbet is the highest glory in the eyes of those whose incessant practice in the arts of fraud is sometimes insufficient to the accomplishment of this last grand manœuvre.

"You will find him up stairs," said Gibbon, as we entered the passage. "Why, Jack," and he took me aside, "he has sent for no officers, nor will he permit me to do so. What a sneaking scoundrel Snavel looks. However, walk him up into *his* room; I'll take care he shan't come out in a hurry."

"What is the meaning of this? I really don't comprehend," remarked Snavel, in a deferential tone, and he treated himself to a pinch of snuff. "The gentleman you expected to find is up stairs, is he not?"

"He is," said I; "my landlord was merely whispering to me some private affairs of his own. Let us walk up:" saying which, I led the way, with a slight feeling of trepidation, to Wilmot's room.

"Wait in the passage for a moment, and I'll prepare the gentleman to receive you;" and I opened the door.

Wilmot was sitting at a table, but when he saw me he started up. "Have you got him?" said he, in a whisper; but his hand trembled violently, as he laid it on my arm, and his face was as pale as ashes.

"He is here—outside. Shall I fetch him in?"

"Do, do, do," and he staggered backwards to the wall. "I am faint; but don't mind me—" and he waved his hand—"it will the sooner be over."

Just as I stepped outside for the purpose of handing Snavel into the apartment, I discovered that cautious person in the act of descending the stairs.

"Hilloah!" said I; "What are you about, Mr. Snavel?"

"My hat," said he, in much confusion; "I left my hat in the passage, I want—I'll be back again in a moment."

"No, no, the gentleman's waiting," I replied, and took him by the arm. "It's nobody you know; don't be a fool—"

"Eh?" said Snavel, in a vague manner. But ere he had time to reflect upon the matter, I had ushered, or rather thrust, him into the room, where the first sight that greeted him was the ghastly face of Wilmot, who, with arms folded and a steadfast and searching eye, came slowly towards him.

But if Wilmot's face was colourless and livid, who shall describe the visage of Snavel when he found himself once more in the presence of one whom he had so exceedingly, and out of all reasonable compass deceived? His first impulse was to clutch me by the arm, as a protection, if not from the vengeance, at least from the sight, of his victim; his second, to scan the apartment with a view to ascertain whether any one was present, whose immediate employment would be to take him into custody; and his last, to direct a glance of such abject abasement and terror towards Wilmot as almost caused even me to regret the step I had taken to his prejudice.

"You may go, sir," said Wilmot, calmly addressing me; "Mr. Snavel and I can talk over the few matters we have to settle much better alone."

"Oh! Mr. Wilmot, my dear sir," exclaimed Snavel, holding up his clasped hands, "do let the young man stay with us. I have no objection to his hearing all; indeed I have not."

During this speech, Wilmot, heedless of its substance, had half opened the door, and motioning me to approach, gently pushed me through the aperture. "I shall see you again, Mr. Ketch," he said; and, as I descended the stairs, I heard him close the door and lock it, drawing the key out of the lock: and presently a murmur of voices in active, but not violent, discussion.

"Well, of all things in the world," observed Gibbon, as I took a seat in his back room, curious to know the result of this conference, and accordingly determined to await the issue of it; "well, of all

things in the world, this conduct of Wilmot's is the most extraordinary. He gets a man into his power,—a man who has wronged him in the basest manner, and actually declines taking any steps towards his apprehension. What does the man mean!"

"Why to read him a great moral lesson, I conjecture; to pull his ears, and bid him 'God speed,' after the Christian fashion."

"But why," urged Gibbon, "be at an expense of twenty pounds for so futile a purpose? for Snavel, I should imagine, has left off taking lessons in morality."

"Um!" said I; "the waste of the paper and the cost of the ink. The order on Sly and Sharp is not worth a button; it was a labour of love on my part."

"No, hang it!" cried Gibbon: "Wilmot's an honourable man, and, I believe, means fairly by you. If you did but know what he has suffered through the villany of Snavel, you would not wonder at his anxiety to lay hold upon him."

I expressed a wish to hear an outline of that history, especially as, to all appearance, the colloquy above stairs appeared likely to last a considerable time.

"Well, I'll tell you," said Gibbon, "in a very few words. Wilmot was formerly a captain in the army, but was dismissed the service for horsewipping a superior officer, who had insulted his daughter. Now, as pigs do not in this country run about ready roasted, with knives and forks in their loins, crying 'Come, eat me;' but, on the contrary, since without the needful it is hopeless to expect to stick a knife an

fork into them upon any terms,—no wonder that Wilmot, when his half-pay ceased, found it difficult to prevent the cessation of his whole vitality. His only hope lay in the successful issue of a chancery suit, which had been pending for a considerable time; and he has told me that how he existed so long a period, without any ostensible means or plausible exceptations, was, to him, whenever he looked back upon it, a perfect mystery. For a time, however, one small stream of current coin flowed in a scanty course to his pocket; it was the salary of his daughter, who for two years held a situation as governess, and was thus enabled, in a much more agreeable and effectual manner than the Grecian daughter, to afford sustenance to her father. About six months, however, before the suit was decided in Wilmot's favour, his daughter was compelled to leave her situation, and returned to her father in a deep and rapid decline. Snavel knew every circumstance of Wilmot's life: his extreme penury; his pride, which forbade an application to friends; the state in which his only daughter was languishing; and yet—but you know all that.

"When Wilmot took our lodgings, about a year ago, he brought his child with him. Upon my soul, Ketch, it brings tears into my eyes whenever I think of the poor girl: her patience, her resignation, and the affection that subsisted between the two, the only subsistence, by the bye (a vile pun!), they could count upon. Well, the want, the misery, these two people experienced are beyond my powers of description. We never pressed for the rent, and the score

in the shop was a rum one; but Wilmot was as proud as the devil, his daughter as meek as an angel, and Mrs. G. half and half—something between the two. We rubbed on amicably enough, for all that. The daughter at last died. Oh Lord! but I can't talk about it—and Wilmot has never been the same man since. His brains cracked at that moment, and will never be whole again; he'll sit sometimes for hours together, and cry like a child, and will afterwards rise up and walk about the room, laughing like a Merry Andrew—Garrick between tragedy and comedy—but the comedy is the most serious affair of the two. But I'll just go up stairs, and attach my ear to the key-hole, eh? Walls have ears, they say, and doors, also, sometimes. Remain below for five minutes, Ketch, until I return."

While Gibbon was absent, I pondered over the recital he had just concluded; and, more and more, as I took a rapid review of the circumstances, was I perplexed with doubts as to the purpose of Wilmot in requiring a mere interview—for it appeared likely to end as it began—with Mr. Jabez Snavel. Had Wilmot received some secret intimation that the other still possessed part at least of his property, and that he carried about a woe-begone and beggarly exterior with a view to impress a contrary conviction? Had I been deceived by Snavel? it might be so. If, then, any sum worth mentioning were received, should I not be entitled to a fair per centage? And yet———"

Gibbon at this moment returned. "It was no go," said he; "Wilmot heard me on the landing

and put his head out of the door. 'Go away down stairs,' he said, 'I'll call you when you are wanted.' And then a slight struggle took place, for Snavel wished to bolt, but that was no go likewise; and Wilmot closed the door, and locked it after him."

"Well, I'll wait and see the upshot," said I; "if Snavel won't come to terms, Wilmot has him fast, at all events."

"True," said Gibbon; "and so let us make our minds easy. By the bye, Jack," he continued, "didn't you think it a rum start, my marriage with the old girl yonder?" and he glanced through the glass door leading into the shop.

"Why, no," said I, pursing up my lips, and elevating my eyebrows, and endeavouring to look as much like a man of the world as possible; "No. Make hay while the sun shines; strike while the iron's hot."

"Aye, sure, as St. Anthony did by the devil," cried Gibbon. "But you're very right, Ketch; very right. Human life is made up altogether of compromises. We expect a flock of sheep, turn up our noses at a single wether, and at last are too glad to catch hold of a mutton chop, and a handful of wool to stuff into our ears, and so keep out the laughter and contempt of the world."

"Well said, Gibbon; and without a pun, too."

"Oh; I've left off puns, except one now and then; it's a bad habit. I've taken to conceits, similes, and all that sort of thing. No, no," he resumed, "we can make our own comforts by ceasing to linger over past and unattainable enjoyments, and the first seceder

from the board of sentiment usually comes the best off; just as, after a dinner party, the earliest man to leave commonly selects the best hat. Hang sentiment! what will it do? Will it fill my stomach? Environed as we are by appetites, sensations, wants of all kinds—physical for the most part—can we soar out of them on the gnat-like wings of a sentiment? Yes, pigs *may* fly, but they're very unlikely birds. Besides, I knew not what might become of me. Strange things do happen. An acorn falls; it becomes an oak: another descends from the tree, and is eaten up by a sow. One egg is boiled in a pot; another hatched, and turns out a chicken; a third launched at the head of a fellow in the pillory. One tiger jumps about a jungle, another mopes in a menagerie. One——"

"I see, I see," cried I; "for mercy's sake forbear further illustrations."

"Well, well, I won't proceed. What I meant to say was this, that I was decidedly right in taking unto myself a helpmate. To be sure, she does not kindle my affection, but she keeps the pot boiling; she does not purify my spirit, but she washes my shirts; she does not abstract my mind from baseness and misery, but she makes me acquainted with beef and mutton. When I look upon her, shrivelled and ancient as she is, and then turn an eye towards the multitudinous assortment of vendible articles set out for sale in the shop, I cannot forbear exclaiming with the poet—

> Age cannot wither her, nor custom stale
> Her infinite variety."

At this moment, just as Gibbon was rubbing his hands at the conclusion of this brilliant sally, a piercing scream, followed by several wild and hollow shrieks, to which succeeded a heavy fall and struggling on the floor, proceeded from above.

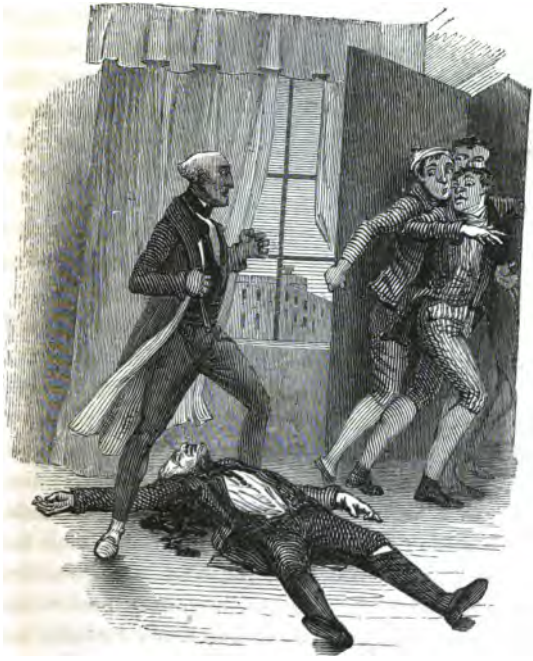
"Cry matches and burn the bellows! what the devil's that?" exclaimed Gibbon, springing from his chair and running to the door. What's the matter, Mr. Wilmot? was that you?" he called, from the bottom of the stairs. No answer. "Shall I go up?" said he, turning to me; "Ketch, will you go with me?"

"I'll wait at the bottom of the stairs," said I, "and if you want me, call, and I'll come instantly."

"Very well," and he hastened up stairs, while I waited below in the passage, in no small anxiety to learn what had been going on above; but, before I could put into shape any probable fancies, nay, even before I could have supposed that Gibbon had ascended to the second floor, I heard him descending in a frantic fashion; and now, with hands extended before,—his coat skirts flying behind him,—his feet unconscious of the staircase,—he came rushing down, like an absorbing bird, with outspread wings and pouncing talons, and threw himself wildly into my arms.

"Oh, God! oh, God! oh, God!" and, as Gibbon caught me with both hands by the collar of my coat, he hid his face in my bosom, and a strong shudder vibrated through every limb.

I drew him into his room, and placed him upon a



The Murder of Snavel.

chair. "What is the matter?" said I: "my good fellow, tell me at once."

"I am sick—a glass of water—but no," and he pointed to the bottom of the door, and his shirt heaved convulsively, "there was blood, Ketch, running into the passage. Oh, God! what has been done?"

I had heard enough, and called Mrs. Gibbon out of the shop. "There is something wrong above stairs," said I, hurriedly; "look to your husband, while I run for assistance."

"Run, Ketch, to Triggs, next door, and tell him to step in." I did so, and Triggs, suddenly twitched from his shopboard, ran in pulling and struggling with his jacket, which at last he succeeded in placing on, the wrong side outwards.

Triggs was speedily made acquainted with the horrible event, and thereupon endeavoured to look like a man, who, having been called upon in an emergency, is bound to muster up a superior portion of manhood; bnt his efforts were vain. All was silent above; and as we huddled close together in the passage, and left Mrs. Gibbon to the private nourishment of a dram-bottle, we looked like men upon whom some common duty is imposed, which each would willingly transfer to the other.

"Shall we go up?" we seemed to inquire, and gazed into each other's faces—

"———and each
In other's countenance read his own dismay;—"

and as we ascended step by step, the immediate

object appeared to be, not which should go foremost, but which could contrive to be the last of the party; but at length we reached the landing of the second floor.

Here we halted and again read each other's faces; and, indeed, the sight that had met our eyes was such as might well appal hearts of sterner stuff than we could boast. The blood had extended over the landing, and was now creeping down the stairs in heavy and purple streams, and clung about our shoes, as though it besought us to be witnesses of the murder just completed.

At length, Triggs, having summoned to his aid a kind of wild fear, which at certain times is mistaken for, and does the work of, courage, levelled his foot at the door with such violence as caused it to burst open without further siege,—and now a sight presented itself to us that struck us motionless with horror!

Wilmot was kneeling on both knees at the head of Snavel, who lay stretched upon the floor, deluged in his own blood; while a wide gash, that had nearly separated the head from the body, revealed too truly the manner by which the unhappy man had been dismissed to the other world. Wilmot, I have said, was kneeling over him, and from between his clasped hands, which were pressed against his forehead, projected the blade of a razor, upon which the blood had yet scarcely begun to coagulate. He appeared unconscious of our presence; but hung over the dead body, as one meditating upon something still to be done, and yet doubtful of the best means of

accomplishing it. As we approached, however, he raised his head, and the vacant look with which he for a moment regarded us was suddenly exchanged for the frenzied glance of a maniac, and, with a hideous grin, he leaned back, sitting upon his heels and demanded quickly—

"Who comes between me and my vengeance? Who comes between me and my vengeance?—let him not approach me!" and he waved the razor over his head in rapid circles. "Who are you that wish to snatch him from me? Hah!"

Here, as though some invisible hand had fastened upon him from above, and snatched him to his feet, he arose with a spring, and made one step towards us. This was no time to vindicate our several degrees of manhood, and we all rushed from the room, casting ourselves recklessly from the stair-head, and finding ourselves in the passage in an incredibly short space of time.

"For God's sake, Triggs, alarm the neighbourhood," cried Gibbon, in a agony of fear. "Mr. Wilmot is mad, and knows not what he does; he may lay violent hands upon himself before you return."

Triggs was too happy to fly in aid of reinforcement; and presently came back at the head of a miscellaneous concourse of individuals, who, in their collective wisdom, resolved upon proceeding up stairs immediately, with a view to secure the murderer.

When we entered the room a second time, Wilmot was standing with his head leaning on his hand, and his elbow resting on a chest of drawers.

"Come in, gentlemen, come in," he said, wit

unexpected composure of voice and manner. "You are witnesses," he continued, dropping the razor from his hand, "that I am the murderer of this man. God is just, and has at last delivered him into my power."

He stooped down, and dipped his finger in the blood of the murdered man, and crossed his forehead with it. "Here is my sign—here is my confession —I am the murderer of this man!"

As he said this, he cast one look at the wretched and lifeless being beside him, and surrendered himself to the group, who, by no means eager to apprehend the culprit while he retained a weapon of offence, were now exceedingly anxious to make amends by their ultra zeal for their previous cowardice; and very shortly carried Wilmot before a magistrate, whence he was, with all speed, despatched to the securer custody of the Governor of Newgate.

As for me, I was by no means satisfied with the result of this adventure, whether considered in the abstract, or with relation to myself; and returned home that night more than usually impressed by a recollection of certain unpleasant circumstances in my life which had neither contributed to the advancement of my moral worth, nor (what was of far greater importance) had forwarded my secular interest in the slightest degree. But, "*che sarà sarà*," and grieving will never help a lame dog over the stile, nor even furnish a plaster by which the aggrieved limb may be made whole again.

CHAPTER XIX.

Were I not writing a history, and not a fable, my critical reader might, perchance, conceive that there was something unnatural in the conduct of Wilmot towards the ill-fated Snavel; and that although, considering the treatment he had met with at the hands of the latter, he was undoubtedly right in executing this wild justice upon him—yet, that seeing he could be no gainer by his death, Snavel having no power to make restitution, even to the tender of a doit, he was a little imprudent in bringing his own throat to the squeeze for the momentary gratification of loosening the throat of his enemy.

To this anticipated objection I have no answer. It may be so. Suffice it to say that, as I drive no man's pigs to market except my own, so, while I claim exemption from hindrance for them, I freely permit any species of *Trulliber-ism* to be tried upon the swinish progeny pertaining to other people.

The trial of Wilmot at the old Bailey excited considerable interest; and the calm and dignified demeanour of the man during the awful suspense attending this lengthened judicial proceeding, together with the gradual knowledge of all the circum-

stances that impelled him to the act of murder, towards the discovery of which I was an unworthy instrument, caused a sympathy to be felt for him by the crowded court, which people are never so ready to offer as when it appears to be least needed. Nevertheless, and any thing to the contrary notwithstanding, in the shape of pity or compassion, sentence of death was recorded against the prisoner, who, bowing solemnly to the judge, was conducted out of court, to await the execution of a decree which, from the testimony of Gibbon, who saw him frequently before his trial, was a consummation devoutly prayed for by him.

My uncle was in attendance at Court upon this occasion, with a prospective eye to practice, and appeared to enter into the spirit of the thing with an eagerness and interest which, in spite of his knowledge of the defunct plaintiff, was to me, who knew his nature so well, by no means a common ebullition on his part. He was wont to be as unmoved at occurrences of this nature as Teneriffe or Atlas; and at one time, like Nero, rather than languish without present employment, would have wished the community at large to be provided with a single neck, that he might dispose of them at once; even though, like the boy with the goose, he thus, for one golden egg, deprived himself of oft-recurring benefits of a similar description.

"I'll tell you what, Jack," said he, as we retired from the Court, "I don't half like this 'ere business; that Wilmot's the chap I see when I called at master Snavel's office some years ago; he was a punching

his own head in the passage. I don't like the tucking on him up at all, that's what I don't; why, he sarved the varmint right, didn't he now?"

I coincided in the justness of this remark; and, moreover, informed my uncle, as a proof of the superior tact evidenced by Wisp and myself, of the manner in which we had compelled Snavel to disgorge a portion of his plunder.

"No, did you now?" cried he, scratching his ear, "well, that *was* a good 'un, blow me if it warn't; that Master Wisp was a knowing cove, and you're not much behind him: but, I say, Jack, I wonder what the lawyer did with my old woman; there was a harticle; she was a rum 'un, Jack, afore I knowed her; but that's neither here nor there."

This, also, was a narrative that I thought it not improbable my kinsman would be well pleased to hear; and I forthwith detailed to him the fatal event communicated to me by Snavel, which had made good the proverb, and had made well the wishes of my uncle, with respect to her ultimate destiny, at the same moment.

"Was she, indeed?" cried my uncle, turning round and looking up into my face with an air of vague perplexity; "why, you don't say so? and so the fishes ha' got hold on her, have they? Well, I'm blowed;" and, as we walked along, he muttered to himself at intervals, "cantankerous cretur;" "well, she can't get over that at any price;" "it's put a stopper on Peg, that has;" "well, that beat all," and the like.

When we arrived at his house, he pressed

earnestly to stay with him, a request to which, as I had no particular wish on the anvil, I chose to accede; and the old gentleman smoked his pipe in silence, only broken by an occasional sigh that lifted up his chest for a moment, and then dissipated the fumes of the tobacco through the apartment in fanciful and eccentric wreaths.

It may be that the most hardened and insensible natures are sometimes visited by a kind of bastard feeling which transports them to the past, and causes them to look upon the accumulation of years, and guilt and sorrow, with something like remorse; but I am not aware that my uncle had much cause of contrition in his early life, his murders having been invariably of a judicial nature; and, if I was rightly informed, he had merely committed some trifling offence in his youth, with a view to qualify him for the office towards which, as I have before informed the reader, his mind recognised so extraordinary a bias. But no man feels another's tooth-ach; and we are sometimes prone to infer the existence of a perfect felicity in a superb mansion, at the same time that a battle royal is in progress of decision in the drawing-room.

"I'm getting an old man, Jack, and my hand's not so firm, like, as it used to be;" and, as my uncle so spoke, the tears stood in his eyes, and his lips quivered with a nervous trembling, and, for the first time, I was struck with the certainty that he was becoming superannuated. "I don't know how I shall do this 'ere job on Monday morning; blow me, if I do," he continued; "I'm gallows shaky

about the daddles; I shan't be able to slip a knot next."

"Come, cheer up, cheer up," said I, "'faint heart never won fair hen-roost,' as the fox said to the farmer; let's have another pot."

"Will you look down on Monday morning, then, and carry my tackle for me?"

"To be sure I will; and do the job myself, if you wish it."

My uncle gazed at me earnestly for a minute, and then replacing his pipe into his mouth, began to smoke with great perseverance. He pressed down the ashes with his thumb. "You're a No. 1, Jack; you're a prime piece of goods, s'help me. Well, I'll be blowed if I ever come a near such a cove as you are, Jack."

With these blushing honours thick about me, I left the old gentleman for the night.

On Monday morning, something induced me—not any particular desire of fulfilling my promise—perhaps a fatality—to step down to my uncle for the purpose of accompanying him to the stage upon which it had been decided that Wilmot should enact his last scene. I was just about to enter Rose and Crown Court, when a ragged urchin pitched himself into my stomach, and was hastening headlong away, when, looking up into my face, he stopped suddenly, and caught me by the arm:

"Ha! Mr. Ketch, I was coming arter you; you're wanted at your uncle's; the lady at No. 7 sent me, —Mrs. Nimblejaw."

I directed a glance towards my uncle's door, and

hastened thither, anxious to learn what possible circumstance could have arisen to justify so peremptory a call upon me. As I approached, I perceived the neighbours in extreme commotion; some stepping in, others hopping out of, the house; and, methought, these last carried themselves with the air of people who are carrying something else at the same time, which they would fain conceal from casual inspection. In a word, they had commenced gutting the premises which, had I been ten minutes later would, I verily believe, have been effectually and entirely disembowelled.

I entered and closed the door against these voracious harpies, and found Mrs. Nimblejaw in the lower-room.

"What the deuce is the matter, Mother?" I inquired; "Where's my uncle?"

"Aye, lad, you may well ask. Go up stairs, you'll find him there, in the museum, as he used to call it."

"Used to call it!" and lingering in the museum at this time of the morning, when his duties called him away! it was very strange; but, without further explanation, I mounted up stairs.

Here the mystery was at an end. Suspended from a beam by a bran new rope, which he had exhibited to me on the Saturday evening as the particular line he had selected for the suspension of Wilmot, hung my imprudent, and, perhaps, culpably rash, uncle; and at the corner of his left ear stuck out a knot which, for intricacy of tie and ingenuity of construction, rivalled that which is termed, par ex-

cellence, a true lover's knot. The chair by which he had raised himself to a line with the fatal noose, had either fallen or had been kicked from beneath his feet; and methought, as he hung, surely never had twisted hemp borne so interesting an appendix. He looked like a pair of sugar nippers; but, alas! unlike in this,—that he was never more to nip the sweets of existence in this sublunary world.

I cut him down; but life had, I dare say, been long extinct; and to endeavour to recal him to this lower world would have been not only a fruitless and unprofitable, but also an absurd, task:—for the debt of nature once satisfied is not easily renewable,—the old lady bearing an antipathy to such proceedings, similar to that of Falstaff,—who "liked not that paying back."

In default of any available elixir, therefore, I was fain to set my ingenuity at work to discover some probable or plausible reasons for the commission of so unexpected a climax to my uncle's period of sojourn in the flesh, and was baffled and perplexed at all points. Could any consideration in which Wilmot was included—any unaccountable tenderness on that score, have superinduced this paltry evasion of his professional duties? Impossible! the whole tenor of his life forbade the humiliating conclusion. Could the memory of his wife so distract his sea of troubles as to cause him to run into this unfriendly harbour? If so, he deserved the rope's end to which he had subjected himself, as a hopeless and pusillanimous lubber. No; it was clearly an unsuccessful experiment. I examined the knot again and again; it

was a new tie, simple; and yet how complex! admirable for its completeness, and yet, in its negligence, how picturesque! Tyburn had never witnessed such a tie; nor had Newgate hitherto glanced at such a noose. I reserved it as an invaluable work of art. I admired the design while its execution I deplored.

"——— My uncle,
My Father's brother, but no more—"

He was indeed no more,—and hereafter could be no less. He was dust in want of a place,—mortality mystified,—mould at most,—dead at least,—gone altogether!

While I thus mused over my relative, Mrs. Nimblejaw approached, and recalled me to this breathing world.

"Ah! poor man," she said, "he was bent upon having something to do, I suppose, and so hanged himself. Wilmot is reprieved."

"Indeed!" I answered, scarce heeding what she said. "Have you any idea, mother, how or when my uncle took it into his head to put it in this noose?" and I held up the rope for her inspection; "it must have been an accident,—a craving desire to become a perfect master of his art."

"God knows what it was, Jack," cried Mrs. Nimblejaw; "but I'll tell you all I know about it," —and she sat herself down on a stool which the ingenious deceased had curiously constructed out of a time-worn gibbet;—"You must know," she continued, "that yesterday arternoon, it might be about two o'clock, Ketch comes to me, and he says,' Mother

Nimblejaw, have you got such a thing as a Bible in the house?' 'Aye, sure,' says I, 'Mr. Ketch, I have; but, worse luck, it's a thing I seldom looks into.' 'Just lend it to me for an hour,' says he, 'and I'll bring it back again.' 'Now, Ketch,' says I, 'you are not a going actually to read it, be you?' 'Yes, but I am,' said he, and away he goes. God forgive me; but I never thought the poor man could read before that blessed day. Well, he comes again in about two hours: 'I've been a reading your book,' says he, 'and I mean to take another spell at it presently.' I won't be sure these were his words; but howsomever, that's what he meant; and says he 'I'm come to sit with you for an hour or two.' 'Well, do, Mr. Ketch,' says I; and I gets him out the arm-chair, and dusts it nice and tidy, and down he sits. There he sat his body down, if you'll believe me, Mr. Ketch, four hours; and put me in mind, for all the world, barring the hump, of Nimblejaw, when he was alive. Smoke, smoke, smoke, pipe after pipe, and drinking gin and water—that was not his drink, you know—going on about his wife, and that Mr. Snavel, and the unfortunate man he was a going to hang, and you, and such a pedigree. Well, at last he gets up: 'Good night,' says he. 'Good night, Mr. Ketch.' Lord bless me, if he warn't a going without his hat; but at last away he goes. Presently he comes again. 'It's uncommon dull at home,' he says. 'I dare say you find it so, Mr. Ketch,' says I,—for he *was* a lone man, and no one to look arter him; and down he sits again—smokes another pipe—gets up again—goes out—

comes in again,—there he was, poor cretur, like a dog that had burnt his tail,—in and out—sitting down—getting up—twisting and turning. At last, to make an end of my story, he goes away for good; and I never clapt eyes on him till I see him about half an hour ago,—poor creter!"

At the conclusion of this narrative, Mrs. Nimble-jaw had recourse to her apron; some artificial tears she dropt, but wiped them soon, and accompanied me down stairs, whither I went to act in the capacity of residuary legatee of the defunct functionary.

The Bible was lying on the table. A piece of paper stuck out from between the leaves. I opened the volume; my uncle had been reading the Book of Exodus,—typical of his deliverance from this wilderness of life,—and on the paper was a heterogeneous collection of marks, which seemed like the unsuccessful endeavour of a maniac to imitate the Arabic character; but out of which, notwithstanding, after much labour, I succeeded in forming the following epistle:—

"dere Jack,—

"i am a going to go—and i leaves all the things to you xept the chest of draws which i promissed to giv muther Knimblejor—you will find the stuff in the paper box up stares. So arter my place will you—you are the man they wonts. "J. K."

This laconic production operated as a charm to set me upon the best means of fulfilling the intentions of the testator to the very letter; and I

accordingly proceeded to make such arrangements as the peculiar circumstances called upon me to adopt. The conclusion, also, pointed to a consummation devoutly to be wished, and therefore instantly to be looked after; and I lost no time in despatching a letter to Mr. Sheriff Hopkins, in which my qualifications for the vacant office were duly set forth and enlarged upon;—and now the apex of my ambition appeared to surmount the hazy atmosphere of the future with a splendid but, to the philosophic eye, not an insufferable, brilliance.

CHAPTER XX.

HAVING religiously observed the injunctions of my uncle, contained in the document, a copy of which I have laid before the reader, not forgetting the bequest to Mrs. Nimblejaw, I proceeded to secure the furniture and all other valuables from he furtive fingers of the neighbourhood; and so arranged the evidence, offered to the Coroner's inquest by Mrs. Nimblejaw and myself, as to cause them to bring in a verdict of "accidental death." But as there is in human nature a prevailing querulousness, and an unaccountable propensity to lay the fault pertaining, or supposed to pertain, to any casualty, upon somebody; or, in default of being able to find somebody, upon something; so these grave quidnuncs caused a deodand of five shillings to be levied upon the rope wherewith the unfortunate man had, as they supposed, been trying such hazardous conclusions.

I have heard of some approved instances of ndividuals who, having lost a leg, nevertheless feel acute physical pain in that particular portion of space which that useful member of the body corporate in fact no longer occupies. Is this a

bona fide sensation? Undoubtedly. But does it not appear absurd, and in the highest degree ridiculous? No question about it. Now, it seems to me that to grieve for individuals who no longer exist, though it may be natural in one sense, and proper to do so, is, philosophically to speak, a lamentable defection from reason and common sense. The will may and can repress that grief; whereas, in the other case, no power can prevent that sensation. The senses are arbitrary, but the feeling is a slave. And as a man, by relinquishing his amputated limb to the earth, may thereby supply such nourishment to the ground as will stimulate the growth of some tree, from which in time he may recruit himself with a wooden substitute,—so, by dismissing our deceased friend from our minds, we thereby leave room for the growth of another friendship; and though he be a wooden-headed fellow—the only genuine lignum-vitæ—what matter?

I accordingly thrust on one side all melancholy impressions arising out of the recent calamity,—and my uncle proceeded on his journey, which so many pilgrims have gone before, and so many are still to undertake, with exceeding good wishes on my part, but with no clamorous and indecent lamentations.

On making further inquiries respecting Wilmot, I learned that a representation had been made to the Home Secretary, to the effect that the misguided man was not altogether of a sane mind at the time of his perpetrating the murder for which he had been tried; and that the King had been pleased to command that his execution should be postponed

until the truth of that conjecture had been satisfactorily and completely ascertained.

And now my mind was strenuously bent upon attaining that object of ambition shadowed forth in my uncle's testament; and it is surprising with what facility a man, to whom some new and desirable office is, however suddenly, presented, discovers in himself the particular aptitude—the peculiar fitness—the exact degree of capability—which calls upon him, more than upon any other individual in the universe, to occupy, to fill, and to enjoy, it. I could never, were I to write or to speak volumes, explain how it happened that I was made to feel that I, and I alone, was calculated to be, not merely a worthy, but a transcendently worthy, successor to my uncle; but, perhaps, the reader, during our short acquaintance, may have gathered enough evidence of my nature to believe that I was marked out, as it were, for the situation at this present juncture vacant.

Pending the negociations between Mr. Sheriff Hopkins and myself—a period of no small excitement on my part—I waited on my old friend Misty, for the purpose of craving his advice, and, if it were available, his assistance, towards the futherance of my views. Misty was one of those soft, simple-hearted creatures, who, having a strangely overweening faith in their own knowledge of mankind, are so easily deceived as almost to deprive the cajoling party of the merit, or the disgrace (whichever the reader pleases), of duplicity in any matter in which they are to be made dupes. I had hitherto encouraged a belief in Misty of my integrity and

virtue,—a result scarcely to be expected, considering the circumstances under which our acquaintance had recommenced; and now more than ever was he inclined to give me credit for many highly respectable and much to be commended refinements and excesses of feeling, which, although I took some pains at the time to mature into certainty in his breast, I have not been hypocrite enough to affect in this volume. Sufficient for the day is the evil thereof:—sufficient for the purpose was my hypocrisy. I am now sincere.

Acting upon this mistaken notion of my character, Misty had frequently stood my friend, upon occasions—which a perfect knowledge of his nature, and an exact calculation of the depth and measure of his credulity, caused me to make and to find—occasions, for the most part, I mean, which not my circumstances so much as my pleasure incited me to lay before him. It is true that he possessed ample means of supplying my demands; and although the chance of fortune by which he had become so excellently set out and garnished with the wherewithal was to me as yet unknown; still it was apparent, after a very slight scrutiny of the man, that what he held, he held rightly; and that all crooked and indirect measures were as unknown to him as they were intimate with me.

Misty heard me with profound attention; and appeared by occasional inclinations of the head, as I proceeded, to enter into my views and feelings. He paused for some minutes after I concluded.

"Your uncle was a worthy man," at length he

remarked, thoughtfully, "a very worthy man; I have met him frequently at the house to which we were accustomed to resort,—a single-minded man, indeed,—I respected him much."

"A slave to his profession," said I,—"I may say, a martyr to it; let me hope that I——"

"And why not?" interrupted Misty, with much animation—"and why not a worthy man, I should be glad to ask? Wherefore should a mischievous and narrow-minded prejudice affix a stigma to a profession, as you justly call it, Mr. Ketch,—calculated, if pursued in a right spirit, and with a philosophical purpose, to elevate and ennoble the nature, to improve the heart, to correct the understanding, to enlarge the mind.—I approve your choice—I envy you the opportunities that will be afforded to you of studying human nature in a particular point of view, and relative aspect, from which the great majority of the world is debarred. You will see the strong and the weak mind,—the highly gifted and the meanest intellect,—the base, the misguided; wretchedness, recklessness, despair: you will behold all these about to pass the threshold of eternity,—you almost hear the gate creak on its hinges,—you almost see them on the other side,—you read in their faces the record of the day of judgment. But the mechanical part,—can you do that?—have you nerve?"

"Oh, yes, that is a simple operation," I observed, "practice will doubtless ensure facility."

"I *could* do it," resumed Misty, with enthusiasm; "my heart would let me do it now; but these nerves

of mine,—these cursed sensibilities,—a physical infirmity, after all,—for sensibility is merely a physical weakness acting upon the mind,—these would stand in my way, and furnish an insurmountable obstacle to my success."

"There is *my* fear," said I; "it is not every man, Mr. Misty, that can overlay the deep feelings of his nature with the indifference of the Stoic."

"True, true," he answered, with a sigh; "it is not *every* man that can do so, Mr. Ketch. I believe you to be a man of feeling; the sentiments of tender regard, and the expressions of unbounded grief, which fell unbidden from your lips when you made me acquainted with the death of that sweet young creature—your poor wife—these convince me that you are a man of feeling. The appropriate reflections I afterwards heard from you on the transportation of the unhappy Mr. Wisp assure me that you are a man of principle and virtue. Indeed, they did you honour; nor have you cause to be ashamed of them. Well, then, can you, do you think, thus morally circumstanced, undertake the duties of an office, which has been falsely supposed to be most peculiarly fitted for one utterly without feeling, and entirely destitute of principle and virtue?"

I answered that my life had hitherto been so attended by want, or by merely transient and swiftly-vanishing glimpses of prosperity, that I should be too happy to secure a certainty, even of this nature. I added, also, that no possible situation in life could reflect real disgrace upon him who walked uprightly and honestly in the path of duty;

and that I was willing to encounter the odium attached unjustly to the office to which I aspired, confident that prejudice and error must eventually fall harmless from its intended victim.

"As water from the swan's back, or as earth from the glossy skin of the mole," cried Misty, shaking me by the hand; "and reflect, Mr. Ketch, upon what I have been impressing upon you. With your talents, which, believe me, are considerable, there will be nothing that comes under your eye in your profession but will furnish an important lesson in ethics and morality to yourself; and, through you, digested, matured, and committed to paper, be an invaluable present to the world at large. I will call upon you to-morrow. Anxious and interested, believe me, am I for your success. Good bye!"

I could not repress a smile, as I returned home, at the credulous simplicity of my friend, or refrain from taking some credit to myself for the skill with which I had so long retained his friendship and esteem. This had been chiefly effected by repeating, after long intervals,—when the original announcement of them might naturally be supposed to be forgotten,—certain favourite sentiments and moral axioms of his own, which I took care to disguise so ingeniously as to make them pass for original conclusions. This I have invariably found to be a good and effectual device; since it not only confirms the dupe in a belief of your morality and wisdom, but gratifies him with the fond notion that he has discovered a congenial spirit.

True to his word, Misty called upon me on the

following day, and was a little concerned to hear that I had not yet received any definitive answer to my application.

"I am anxious," said he, "to see you installed into this appointment. The more I think of it, the more am I persuaded that to the philosophical inquirer it will afford a wide field of interesting—nay, of profound, instruction in morals. Believe, Mr. Ketch, men are not to be distributed into moral classes; and that one common nature runs and reigns through all. Tell me not of virtue or of vice; these are but as colours, generated by certain motions, impressed upon the eye, and not existent in the things themselves, that seem to wear this or that particular hue. Be it your task to analyse the human mind—to sift, to weigh, to compare; and it shall be my pleasing duty to aid you from time to time in the selection of such specimens as your daily increasing stock will supply you with."

"You see, sir," said I, as I conducted him up stairs to the museum, "that my late uncle was not altogether unimpressed by a sense of the value of such materials for philosophical purposes; and to these mementos of the departed," and I pointed to the various ropes that hung in decent and becoming order on the walls, "to these his surprising memory was accustomed to append many long and touching narratives, which now, I fear, must perish in oblivion. Unhappily, however, my deceased relative was not blessed with an intellect of the highest order, neither was his mind prone to the drawing of any nice moral distinctions; and, again, had he committed to paper

the results of his experience, I cannot but think that his orthography and style might have rendered his fame as an author at least doubtful."

"That is a pity," said Misty gravely. "And yet even these relics have their use; you may hang a moral upon them even now;" and he proceeded to examine them with attention. He started suddenly, and a rope which he had taken into his hand fell from his fingers. I read the name attached to it. "It was a case of forgery," said I.

"It was; I remember it. I knew him slightly," answered Misty. "Let us go down stairs."

He sat for some minutes in silence. "Cannot we have a bottle of wine together?" at length he said; "you must excuse me, Mr. Ketch, if I pay for it." He drew out his purse, and handed me the money.

"There is no stimulant on earth like this," said Misty, as, having returned with a bottle of port, I placed it on the table. "I have tried all—the wines of France and Germany, brandy, rum, Hollands, whiskey, English gin, ale, porter, tea, coffee, tobacco and snuff; they won't do. Port is the *elixir vitæ*, the *aurum potabile*, the nectar of the Gods, the blessing, the comfort of men. Without it, what are friends?—with it, what are they? for a dozen of port I would willingly surrender to any one in want of such articles all the friends I ever had in the world."

Misty uttered this speech with unaccustomed gaiety; but he was unable to conceal from me that it was a decoy to lure me from a suspicion of the state of his feelings at the moment.

"Pardon me, Mr. Misty," said I, "but you have honoured me with your friendship for some years, and at length I am enabled to entertain you under my own poor roof; is it too much to request you to afford me an outline of your history? Let me know to whom I have been indebted for so much kindness; let me participate in the joy of your recovered prosperity; let me sympathise with your former sorrows and distress; let me——"

"My worthy young friend,"—and Misty interrupted a speech which was running from my tongue with a glibness and fluency perfectly enchanting to myself—"I have nothing to tell that may not be told in ten minutes, a space of time that would be sorrily occupied by myself, and no better spent by you. To you my recital might be tedious; to me it would be distressing. And yet, why not? My story may solve some problem in the science of morals. I also, who never set an example even to myself, may supply a lesson to others."

So saying, Misty swallowed another glass of wine, and leaning his head upon his hand, thus delivered himself:—"To be blind, Mr. Ketch, is a bad thing, but to have one's eyes open in the dark is not much better. I have not been blind, but I have been in the dark all my life. I am the only son of a gentleman of moderate fortune in the county of Sussex, of whom let me say nothing that may recal bitter feelings within me, for he is dead. Suffice it, from my infancy he hated me. Shall I surmise the reason of his antipathy? no. He had his reasons, doubtless; if they were valid, they will weigh in his behalf in

the other world; if otherwise, it concerns not me. I have outlived my hostilities.

"Now, sir, to be sensitive and to be proud is to be cursed, and to be conscious of it. I was sensitive by nature, and my pride was a garment worn for the purpose of concealing my infirmity. I think no man in my life, now alive, can hug himself with the certainty that he ever wounded my feelings—I took too good care of that. To the world, then, I have eve appeared to be a man entirely without feeling; to myself, my feelings have been a bitter curse. Do you understand me? Yes.

"It was very early in my youth that I discovered that I was not constituted as other natures are. A mellow evening, a tone of voice that struck upon the chord of memory—the tone, I say, and not the thing spoken, whatever it might be—a trait of generosity in others, a word of praise spoken to myself,—all these would bring tears into my eyes, and sometimes induce a melancholy that preyed upon me for hours. I had been taught to look up to my father as to a superior being; and his invariable harshness and cruelty to me helped, perhaps, to break my spirit and to poison my nature. Do not mistake me; my nature was gentle, but it was not healthy; it was inoffensive because it was weak. I became distrustful of everything—of everybody—of myself. I dare not appear to feel, when not to feel were to be a brute; I was afraid lest I should be made a mockery—lest I should be held up to the world as one upon whom it might exercise its scorn and ridicule with success and impunity.

"But there was one—yes, one whom I *could* trust with a knowledge of my secret nature. I had known Clara Marston from my infancy, and (for the heart is susceptible of the passion of love at a very early age) I had loved her from my infancy. I had been accustomed to spend many an hour, which would otherwise have been wearisome and gloomy indeed, at her mother's house; and as we grew up, in like manner did a mutual love grow between us. Do not laugh Mr. Ketch, that I talk of love:

> Old as I am, for lady's love unfit,
> The power of beauty I remember yet.

And, moreover, I speak but truth. Passionately did I love Clara Marston, and with no less ardour did she return my affection. This continued for some years; for I had been brought up at home under the care of a private tutor; and, when I went to college, the connexion was for the first time broken off. Just at this period, also, Mrs. Marston settled in London, for what purpose I knew not then, but discovered, if not satisfactorily, at least perfectly, in the sequel.

"In the mean while, my father's moroseness, as I approached manhood, increased daily; and my home became unendurable to me. I was overjoyed when the time came round that was to find me again at college; and when at length I left the University, it seemed as though the whole world were now closed against me. Sometimes I would venture to sound my father touching some profession, and endeavour to draw from him an explanation of his intentions, whether in my favour or otherwise; but he uniformly

repulsed my endeavours, whether towards a better understanding between us, or a better understanding of my own particular destiny.

"Many things, Mr. Ketch, were they not true, would seem but bungling contrivances of fiction; and this insane antipathy on the part of my father would be of them. No cause assigned, hinted at, or to be surmised; no cause that I ever succeeded in discovering—and yet the most mortal hatred, the most malignant hostility, against me. Did he suspect the virtue of my poor mother, who had been long laid in her grave? No. The world at least had recognised her as a pattern of prudence and discretion,—as one fulfilling every duty of a wife and a mother with exemplary strictness and religious fidelity. For such men, therefore, our best apology is silence. There *is* an hour, Mr. Ketch, in every man's life, of bitter reproach, of torturing compunction, for such flagrant acts as these; he felt that hour. I hope he did; for it will lessen his account in the other world.

"At length an uncle of mine died, and left me a legacy of a thousand pounds; it came in good time. I was now of age, and had resolved to endure this degrading life no longer; I would live on no man's reluctant bounty; I would be beholden to no man who could make the obligation a balance to cruelty and unjust and inhuman treatment of me. I left him, therefore, to gnaw his own heart, undisturbed and at leisure; and came up to London, determined to seek a livelihood for myself in the best way I could, and to apply to and to see him no more. I

took chambers in one of the inns of court, and entered into life on my own account, as it were; yet more as a passive observer than as one whose aim it must soon become to play as successful a part in the game as his abilities, opportunities, and ambition, may suffice to bear him through the chances of it. My first impulse, however, was to seek out the residence of Mrs. Marston, which with some difficulty I discovered at the west end of the town, in one of those streets set apart for that particular class of people who are far to refined to mix with the commonly respectable, and at the same time altogether too poor to venture into the world of fashion. These nondescript beings, Mr. Ketch, compound for a servile imitation of the wealthy in all their baser conventionalities by a profound contempt for those who, having no such qualities as belong to their idols, and no such servility as exists in themselves, are content to rely on their own respectability for that station in society which their superiors in wealth may pretend to ridicule, but which they dare not even affect to despise.

"I renewed my intimacy with Clara Marston, and the same feelings that had subsisted between us in our earliest youth were renewed, with all the additional warmth which our long separation, and our more legitimate ages, might be supposed to engender. It was not until after many weeks that I discovered (and then I was willing to believe that it was merely a false impression of my own) that the mother was hardly disposed to encourage an attachment so zealously as heretofore. But as she was silent upon the subject, I also was equally taciturn upon that score

and was content with unrestrained permission to see Clara from day to day. Upon these occasions, I urged my suit with much perseverance and fervour; for I had taken a notion into my head that, once married, the very necessity of applying to a profession would determine me to some particular course; and I was willing to trust to fortune and to my own exertions for the consummation of my hopes in the secondary matter of secular position.

"There was at this time a constant visiter at the house of Mrs. Marston. Mr. Western was a merchant in the city, and a man of the world; that is, a man whose mind is to a soul what chairs and tables are to the universe. His ideas were all mechanical, material, gross; and beyond a good dinner and its concomitants, helped out with a blind cupidity for the comforts of life, this person had no inclination to reach. And yet there was—but I will not anticipate.

"I used occasionally to express my surprise to Clara that Western should be so constant a visiter at her mother's house; and we have often smiled at the supposed result of this intimacy being manifested by a proposal on his part to join his fortunes with those of Mrs. Marston,—the ages of the two being nearly similar,—and the match not such as, on the lady's side, was to be hastily rejected or capriciously despised. For a time, this was an innocent pleasantry between Clara and myself; but, methought, latterly she smiled less and less at the supposition, and at last was particularly grave whenever the subject was referred to.

"At length, this mystery was cleared up. Mrs.

Marston one day expressed a wish to speak to me for a few minutes alone, and drew me to the window. I need hardly explain to you, Mr. Ketch, the woman whom I even now remember with disgust; enough to say, that if Western was a man, Mrs. Marston was a woman, of the world. As we stood together at the window, much she did talk, while she dived her hand into her reticule, of the precarious chances of young people left to the sole care of a mother, as 'her Clara' was; much did she lament that she had not 'set her face' against an attachment which she could not but perceive might have led to serious results; happy, however, was she to know that 'her girl' had too much good sense to be led away by false sentiment, and all such stuff. In a word, after a vast deal of preparatory exhibition of prudence and worldly wisdom, she informed me that Western had proposed for her daughter, and that Clara had consented to receive him as a suitor upon trial—that is to say, as a husband, so soon as circumstances would allow the marriage to take place.

"I was confounded at this peice of intelligence, but succeeded in stifling my feelings ere they became apparent to the smirking being before me.

"'May I presume to beg,' I asked, calmly, 'that I may have a confirmation of this unexpected news from the mouth of Miss Marston herself?'

"Oh, certainly,' she answered, with great placidity, 'she shall attend you directly;' and she sidled and rustled from the apartment.

"I met Clara half way as she entered the room, and led her to a chair. She was evidently in a state

of painful confusion, and kept her eyes fixed upon the ground.

"'Is this true, Clara,' I demanded, 'that your mother has been telling me? have you discarded me? Have you consented to receive Mr. Western as a suitor?' She was silent, but bowed her head slightly, as though she meant to confirm the truth of her mother's statement.

"'Have you not been compelled into this match? Answer me, I beseech you. Do you consent to it of your own free will?' Her lips moved, as I leaned my head towards her; a faint 'yes' trembled upon them, and they were colourless; and her hand, though it also trembled, was cold.

"'Enough! A few letters have passed between us, Clara, and some trifling presents; you will not keep them, of course. Will you let me have them this evening? I will bring yours with me. It is proper, I believe, to exchange such things at such times.'

"I arose and left her without further word, upheld by pride, I suppose, or I know not what,—and proceeded to my lodging, where I collected together all the letters she had ever sent me, without even looking into them again; and with her miniature, which she had given to me but one short month before, made them into a small parcel, and put them into my pocket.

"I returned in the evening to the house of Mrs. Marston. Western was there, as usual, in high spirits, entertaining the ladies with anecdotes pertaining to the class to which he belonged, and making himself

as agreeable as it was in his power to be; and far be it from me to deny his merits, whatever they might have been, or were. Mrs. Marston also was in excellent temper, doubtless owing to a complacent review of the ease and success with which she had accomplished her design of putting a stop to my visits to her daughter; and appeared to owe me a debt of gratitude for my readiness to wave any supposed claims I might possess, on the score of priority, to Clara's hand. Accordingly, she took occasion to draw Western from the room, and to leave Clara and me together, as soon as the tea was removed.

"I handed her the packet without speaking, and she drew from her bosom the miniature I had presented to her in exchange for her own, and some letters which I had addressed to her—more made up of sentiment, Mr. Ketch, than of sense, I dare say; but as sincere and ardent as woman ever received and ever returned. I threw them into the fire, and the miniature followed them with equal promptness.

"She caught me by the arm as I did this. 'Oh Henry!' she said, hastily, 'even now it may not be too late—'

"'To be left a larger fortune than Western possesses. True,' said I, sarcastically; 'in which case, doubtless, you would choose me in preference to him. I thank you, but I would rather be excused. Perish all, but the memory of all, that has existed between us, Clara.'

"I turned, she was in tears. 'Nay, forgive me,' said I, and I stooped and took her hand between my own; 'I did not mean to insult you,

Clara; I hope you may be happy with Mr. Western; I trust you will never regret the step you have taken,—and God bless you!' I pressed her hand and left her, making my way to a tavern, where I, for the first time in my life, got drunk—very drunk, and until the next morning forgot that I had relinquished the only hope of happiness that I had ever entertained in the world."

As Misty closed this sentence, a letter was delivered to me from Mr. Sheriff Hopkins, requiring to see me the first thing on the following morning; and my visiter, having congratulated me on the chance of a fortunate issue to my application, indicated by the contents of the note just received, renewed his story, as follows in the next chapter.

CHAPTER XXI.

"DEPEND upon it, my good friend," resumed Misty, "that a wounded spirit must be assuaged, or healed, or got rid of, by some means or the other. Hence drunkenness, desperation, suicide. The first frequently precedes the other two, and sometimes causes a recourse to them; but drinking will suffice to keep out the foul fiend, despair, for many years. I invoked the aid of the benignant spirit of drunkenness; and not a day passed from the evening on which I had relinquished Clara Marston for ever, until the day of her marriage, that I did not drown my senses in forgetfulness and wine.

"Something prompted me to be a witness of the ceremony. I rose at an early hour, and entered the church, which as yet contained but one living creature—an old woman, who was busily employed in sweeping the matting in the centre aisle. I presented her with a shilling, and requested her to place me in a pew contiguous to the altar, whence I might unobserved behold the solemnization of a marriage between two persons—so opposite in every respect—so contrary in temper and disposition—so unlike in feelings—so different in age, as to make religion itself appear a mockery. Did God

sanction this ceremony? No. Was not His name abused when the minister invoked His blessing on a pair that might more truly be called a disparity?

"I have told you that I loved Clara Marston. You never can know, however, for she never knew—nor did I myself know, until years of madness and despair taught me that truth at last, *how* I loved that girl. And yet, I saw the marriage—beheld it calmly—listened to every word as the service proceeded—awaited its conclusion, and then retired from the church with the outward indifference of a casual spectator.

"I must see more, too,—I must tamper and trifle with my feelings till they burst asunder, and let madness into my brain. I knew that Western intended to spend the honeymoon at a small villa a few miles from London; no sooner had the carriage departed than I followed thither. In the evening, when it was become dark, I entered the shrubbery. I beheld the festive dance through a window, the blind of which had not been closely drawn. I beheld Clara,—she also danced; and, only that she was somewhat pale and pensive, methought she never looked more beautiful. I waited there for hours, and sucked into my soul a morbid delight, which few could understand, and still less would envy me the possession of. Once, and but once, she approached the very window, and threw it up; and as she sat there for a few minutes, I could almost have touched her with my hand from the spot where I stood concealed.

"But it was growing late; the visiters were

departed—the chandeliers extinguished—the whole house, the neighbourhood, in repose. I also retired; but how I reached London, I know not. My first consciousness informed me that I was in a tavern at the west end of the town,—two empty champagne bottles on the table, candles that appeared to be asleep,—a yawning waiter in the distance, who would fain have been asleep in reality. I ordered one bottle more, which I drank with desperate rapidity; and, rushing from the coffee room, reached my own chambers, where the woman found me next morning, extended on the floor of the parlour, raging with a brain fever.

"The six weeks that followed I would not endure again to purchase heaven. I recovered slowly, however; and, when I arose from my bed, the former world had passed away from me, and I was left alone to struggle with fortune for a crust wherewith to support an existence which had become hateful to me; for my money was rapidly leaving me. I had no other friend in the world,—there *is* no other friend: to dig I was unable, and to beg I was ashamed.

"I was halting along the park one morning, when an open carriage attracted my attention. It was approaching towards me, and I perceived that Western and his wife were seated in it. Western ordered the coachman to draw up to the side of the path, and accosted me with great kindness, and apparent sympathy.

"'A brain fever,' said he,—'a bad thing,—a very bad thing; let us hope you will soon get

round;—but you don't see your old acquaintance,' and he turned towards Clara.

"I *had* seen her, though; and I had marked the ghastly paleness that came over her face when her eyes met mine. Could she, then, still love me? Had there been any compulsion on the part of her mother? Oh, no; Mammon is a brisk suitor—it was impossible. I smiled faintly; there might have been a slight curl of pride on my lip, as I said distantly—'I am happy to have the pleasure of paying my respects to Mrs. Western.' A few more words of course; a polite invitation—a bow—and they were gone.

"An intimation was some months after this meeting conveyed to me, from Western, that he would be happy to serve me in any way that I would point out, as likely to fall within the scope of his influence; and, as he feared that I was not so well off in the world as I deserved, he begged that I would accept an enclosure of twenty pounds.

"At this moment I possessed but two guineas, nor did I know any practicable means of recruiting my fortunes, or even of obtaining a subsistence. And yet, had that twenty pounds been twenty thousand, coming whence it did, I would have rejected it,—not with scorn,—for, perhaps, Western had offered it in a friendly spirit,—but in such a manner as should effectually prevent a repetition of the same insult. I did so, and heard no more of him.

"Oh! Mr. Ketch, how dreadful a thing it is to be proud and poor. I felt it,—it was hell to me:

not the physical want,—not starvation,—not tramping the streets all night without a shelter for the head, or a resting-place for the sole of the foot,—but the insult—the contumely—the scorn: I felt it until my nature was changed,—until my feelings turned into gall, and burst forth into bitterness. The proudest man must condescend to live; and to do so without means, what must he do? Beg. I could not do that. You may naturally inquire how a man of my education and acquirements could possibly be suffered to linger in penury, if I made known my capabilities to the world. Alas! I was not the man to blazon my own merits, such as they were; besides, I would rather have broken stones on the road than be at the mercy of men who, aware of the superiority of another in mental endowments, vindicate their actual superiority in secular advantages by compelling him to feel how dependent he is upon their bounty. For, these men do not feel, or will not acknowledge, that the services you render are the labour for which you ought to be paid; but pocket the advantage, and lay claim to the merit of benevolence. Better for a proud man, Mr. Ketch, to be far below his real station than just under it; it is easier to bear extreme poverty, nay, want, than to endure the unworthy insolence of a patron, or a friend, so called.

"To friends, therefore, I applied but seldom, and never with much advantage to myself; and I was contented to earn a small pittance from a law stationer's occasional employment of me, and to

trust to Providence, as the ravens do,—but not with the same success.

"It struck me one night, as I paced up and down Westminster Bridge—for I had no bed to go to—that I would apply to my father in person. It was his duty, at least, to provide for me. I knew too well that his inclination would not keep pace with his sense of duty, however slow of pace the latter might be. In a word, I got together a few shillings with much difficulty, and set out on foot for my native place.

"You have never, perhaps, seen your face in a particular looking-glass after an interval of some years; if you had done so, you would have detected the changes that time had worked upon you in a moment,—a change which your daily looking-glass had failed to discover to you. This is association. In like manner a scene—a place—the home of your youth, familiar to the past, brought before you once more, discloses the altered aspect of the mind within. How different a man I had become since last I had seen my father's house. I almost shuddered at my own former likeness thus presented to me, and was fain, before I proceeded to apply to the bell-rope, to fortify myself with a dram of brandy.

"'What! Master Henry, is that you?' said Higgins, the butler, as he met me in the hall,—'you're come in an ill time, I fear; master won't see you, I'm afraid.'

"'Won't is in arbitrary word, Higgins; but *must* will do as well. My father must see me.'

"'Lord bless you! he's married again since you left us,—a poor girl out of the village,—and has got a little boy.'

"'Well, well, no matter,' said I; 'tell him his son desires to see him;' and as Higgins entered the library to announce my arrival, I followed in h is wake, and stood before my father.

"'Well, what brings you here, sir?' said he, looking up from his writing desk. 'Higgins, leave the room.'

"'Necessity, sir, as you may perceive—a sorry steed, but a sure one.'

"'Which may carry you back again,' retorted my father; 'I can do nothing for you.'

"'Look you, sir,' said I; 'you do not see the poor tame spiritless boy whom you were wont to spurn beneath your feet; I am now a man, equal with yourself—aye, in all respects your equal. I am poor—I have known want, famine, and desperate distress, and must not be put off as heretofore. I claim something at your hands,—I am your son.'

"He appeared surprised at my manner, and looked at me for a minute stedfastly. But he turned away from me on the sudden. 'You shall get nothing from me, my good fellow, if you stand here till doomsday.'

"'Yes, one thing I will have,' said I, calmly.

"'And what is that?' he demanded, in surprise.

"'Your hand; which you shall give me, to prove yourself the vilest creature breathing. Come, confess, what is your motive for treating me thus? Did I ever injure, ever offend, you?—and yet from

my infancy have you persecuted, and inhumanly persecuted, me. Oh, father! father! give me your hand, and prove yourself a villain at once. I will take nothing from you but your hand,—you cannot withhold it from me, I have never wronged you.'

"'You *shall* have my hand,' said he; and he arose and came towards me. He gazed at me for a moment, and his brow darkened, and he dashed his fist in my face, and would again have done so;—but I stooped his hand.

"I staggered back, for I was weak with walking; and the man before me was powerful, and my father; but I revived suddenly, and sprang towards him, seizing him by the shoulder with my hands. 'Father.' —I gasped for breath, and every word came with terrible distinctness from my throat,—'when you shall lie dying, you will send for me; do not think that I will come: when you shall lie dead, believe not that I will pollute my eyes with your remains; but when you lie in your grave,—thus, thus, will I spurn you'—and I stamped upon the ground—'for this your treatment of me,'—and dreadful tears burst from my eyes as I spoke;—'curse—curse you, for ever.'

"I fell down senseless; I had broken a blood vessel, and was carried up into a chamber which was once my own. My feelings, so long repressed, had burst open beyond human power of control; and when I revived to a consciousness of my situation, I discovered at the bottom of my heart a bitter contempt and hatred of my father, that I had once thought never to have entertained towards any

human being. Ere I was well able to walk, I arose from my bed, and resolved to leave the house for ever. As I passed through the hall, the door of the library opened, and my father came forth.

"'Where are you going, Henry?' he inquired.

"'I am going, sir.'

"'But you will see me again?'

"'In another world, perhaps,' said I,—'never in this.'

"'Well, well,' he answered, thoughtfully,—and he drew out his pocket-book,—'this may be of service, at all events,'—and he placed a 50*l.* note in my hand.

"I looked at the note for a moment, and turned my eye upon him coldly: 'Buy a dog with this,' said I; 'spurn him well,—don't spare shoe-leather, or hunting-whip,—and call his name Henry.' I laid the note upon his hand, and walked from the house.

"If I ever felt any thing very acutely, Mr. Ketch, it was the remembrance of that moment; I had cut him to the quick—I had made him feel at last. His look, which never can be described, can never be forgotten.

"I returned to town almost pennyless; and as I traversed the empty streets—for it was early morning when I arrived in London—the spirit that had supported me so long gave way, and I sat down on a door-step, and wept. This passion of tears relieved me; and, when I looked up, the sun was rising above the horizon—the market-carts were proceeding to Covent Garden—the watchmen had slunk into their watch-boxes to indulge in secure repose—and here

and there a drunkard dotted the long vista of pavement, who, with short pipe, and muttered reminiscence of supposed wrong done to his person on the past night, staggered away into some coach-yard, or stable, to nestle until noon.

"A saloop-stall invited me to partake of its refreshment. I accepted the invitation; and, slightly strengthened by the wholesome beverage, lingered and sauntered about the streets, waiting till the calls of business should awaken the world once more. Yet why should I concern myself with business that, alas! concerned not me? I had nothing to do, but what I was then doing—to wander through a vast and wealthy city without a farthing beyond the coming day to gild the prospect of to-morrow.

"At length, the shops began to open one by one; and it occurred to me, as a small shaving-shop now disclosed its magnetic pole, that to be shaved and washed, even at the expense of three-halfpence (a sum I could ill spare), would not be a waste of money. I accordingly went in, and sat down in the vacant chair.

"'Strange times, these, sir, strange times,' said the barber, preparing the lather for my face,—'we are going to have an execution this morning;'—and now for the first time I remarked that I was in the Old Bailey.

"'Who is the unfortunate man?' I inquired,—'of what crime has he been convicted?'

"'Oh! hav'nt you heard all about it, sir?' cried the barber; 'but I see by your shoes you have just come from the country,—they hear nothing there.

Why, sir,'—and he drew the razor across my face, — it is a Mr. Western, sir,—a large merchant.'

"I started up at the hazard of my throat. 'Mr. Western! Good Heavens!'—but I checked myself, and, lifting the chair which I had overturned, and reseating myself, I muttered an apology for my agitation.

"'Well, I really thought you were ill,' said the persevering operator, determined to secure me as an auditor,—'well, sir, this Mr. Western was a large merchant, and reputed rich. But now it all comes out that he has been living in splendour on the money of other people; he has committed such lots of forgeries; you must get the papers and read the whole from beginning to end.' The barber added much more; and, indeed, furnished me with a faithful abstract of all the delinquencies of Western.

"The impending fate of the unhappy man was not the first idea that presented itself to my mind, when I left the shaving-shop. I thought of Clara and her mother; and I almost felt a joy to think that their dream of happiness had met with so rude an awakening. 'Such be the end,' said I, 'of marriages like these,—not made in heaven, but perfected in hell. Such be the reward of those who worship mammon:—since they craved the homage that a base world is ever too willing to pay to wealth, let them not repine at the contempt and scorn of a base world, which it is equally prepared to extend to misfortune.'

"I mingled with the crowd, and awaited the coming forth of Western. I saw him in the hideous agony

of his spirit; I saw him hanged; and I waited till the expiration of the hour, when he was cut down, and delivered to his friends. Poor wretch! And for this haggard, guilty, miserable creature, had I been spurned by Clara. For this wretched counterfeit of wealth had I been set on one side as a thing of no present value, and of no future promise. Ha! ha! ha!' I laughed—laughed madly; 'this is prudence; this is your worldly wisdom; this is your comfortable settlement—your snug jointure; these are your ties, are they? These are your neck-or-nothing expedients! The neck device for your husband, and the nothing for you!'

"I had read from time to time in the newspapers of Western's brilliant parties and splendid fêtes, and of the first-rate actors and professional singers whom he was accustomed to entertain. I had heard of his fine house in Berkeley-square, and his newly-purchased estate, and of his lovely, amiable, and accomplished wife; and all come to this poor foolish swing in the air at last! Well, well, Providence tempers the wind to the shorn lamb! And all this was a comfort to me, and a warmth to my soul.

"I left the fatal spot and walked, I know not why, to find the house in Berkeley-square. I could have wished to see Clara at that moment: I could have cursed her with the mute malediction of my eye; but the family was dispersed, the servants gone, the shutters closed, and the printed bill in the window—"To be sold the Lease, &c., by order of the assignees." This, if I had thought of it, I ought to have anticipated; and I returned at night to the barber who had

shaved me in the morning, and took a back garret in his house for two shillings a week: it was a desperate reliance upon Fortune that moved me to this, and my faith was rewarded. In a few weeks I succeeded in obtaining the situation of tutor in the parish school where you first saw me, and where, as you know, I remained for several years.

"It were tedious to detail my course of life at this period; from year to year the same dull round of unthankful duties, which brought me a miserable yearly sum, aided by a few private pupils, whom I instructed in writing. You know how I used to spend my evenings—in pot-houses; sometimes amongst the worst and most dissolute;—drunk—often miserably so: for, let philosophy cant as it will, the stricken heart *must* have present relief, or break at once. Mine would not break.

"In the mean time my father died, and I was requested by a solicitor, who addressed me through the medium of an advertisement, to come down and attend the funeral. I did so.

"On reading the will, it was discovered that he had left the whole of his property to his second son; in the event of whose death it was to revert to me. This part of the will was so worded, and the contingency itself was so remote, as to force upon me the conviction that it was meant as a mockery and an insult. But I could bear these insults now; at least, none could discover that they touched me, —which, perhaps, is the same thing.

"'Your father has left you,' said the attorney, in a

tone of condolence, 'a mourning ring. I see nothing more.'

"'Enough, sir; I will wear it. I *will* mourn for him. I will mourn his want of charity—his want of human feeling—his want of natural affection —his want of preparation to meet his Maker.' These *are* causes of mourning,—and I walked into the garden. Yes, I pitied the poor man who lay above, dead, cold —cold as his own heart while living; gone to his account, leaving behind him a paltry insult to a son who had never given him a moment's cause of offence. How little did he know my nature! How little did he understand me, if he supposed that I should repine at the loss of his rascal money! One pressure of his hand at the last moment—one look of affection—one word of reparation, would have touched me more than all his mistaken and vulgar resentment.

"I sat alone in a small back parlour during the afternoon, for the widow declined seeing me; and on the morrow, after the funeral, I proposed to take my leave.

"Higgins entered the room. 'You have not seen master yet, Mr. Henry,' said he; 'if you wish to look at him once more, will you come now? The men are going to solder the coffin in the evening.'

"I arose, and proceeded up stairs to the room in which he was lying. As I passed the drawing room, the door was slightly open. I looked in; my mother's portrait was hanging in its accustomed situation. I approached, and looked upon that face, which seemed to appeal to my earlier feelings, before my heart had

turned into bitterness. 'Yes, my mother, for your sake I will dismiss these unworthy resentments, that disturb, while they debase, the heart. There is a gulf between us: in that gulf let me sink all thoughts, save of peace and forgiveness.'

"A tear stood in my eye; but I wiped it away, and bade Higgins lead me to my father's room. 'Leave me for a few minutes to myself; you will find me in the parlour below should you wish to see me.' He retired.

"I lifted the lid of the coffin, and gazed at that face which time had altered but slightly. The past had trodden lightly o'er that brow; and Death had smoothed its furrows into placidity. I took his hand, and said—'Not now, not now, oh, my father! be thoughts of anger remaining in my bosom.' I stooped down, and kissed his forehead; be this the seal of forgiveness between us, and from this hour be the past forgotton for ever.'

"Believe me, Mr. Ketch, that I have been a happier and a better man since that day. I hewed away, as it were, the morbid and decayed branches of my nature; and what remains is fresher, and of a greener leaf. Only one trial was reserved for me.

"I returned to town, and soon subsided into the old mill-horse feeling of resignation to my fortune, poor as it was, and addiction to my confirmed habits, such as they were. With me the force of habit was stronger even than the desire of happiness; and I had no wish to run in pursuit of the one to the neglect of the other.

"One evening the son of the landlady at whose house I lodged, came to me to the Magpie and Punchbowl, and informed me that a lady wished particularly to speak with me. I took my hat, and followed the boy, wondering not a little, and conjecturing who it might be that had taken such extraordinary trouble to discover my abode.

"As I entered the room, the lady rose from her seat, and advanced towards me. It was twilight. I could not see her face. 'Pardon me, madam,' said I, 'but some mistake, probably——'

"'Oh, Henry! you do not know me,' said a voice which I remembered too well; and, with a flutter of agitation, Clara placed her hand in mine.

"'Will you bring a candle,' I said to the woman of the house, 'and permit me to occupy your parlour for half a hour? Pray, Mrs. Western, sit down.'

"We were silent for a few minutes, until the candle was brought in, and the woman had retired. At length I said—'You are much altered, Clara, since I saw you last.'

"'And you, too, are changed,' she answered, in a tone of meekness that softened my heart at once, and brought the tears into my eyes.

"'My fortunes, Clara, have made me what I am, and have been for years. You, also, I fear, have not been happy—you———'

"I paused, for she was weeping bitterly. She arose silently as I ceased speaking, and came softly towards me and knelt at my feet; and, leaning her head upon my knee, continued to weep in silence.

" ' Rise, Clara, for God's sake, rise !' I exclaimed in anguish; what is the meaning of this emotion—you distress me.'

" ' Let me be,' she whispered; ' it will ease my heart of a weight which has long oppressed it, and I shall then be able to tell you all. Oh, Henry !' and she raised her streaming eyes to mine, ' can you forgive me ?—ought you to forgive me ? No. But you shall hear me. I have sought you for three years, and have never, until now, succeeded in discovering your lodging. Let me tell you all, that I may die in peace. My mother compelled me to marry Western. She placed before me her own precarious income; she told me that I should save her from destruction and ruin by consenting to receive him for a husband; she showed me her debts, and the clamorous demands of her creditors; and I knew that she had not sufficient to discharge one tithe of them. She forced me into this marriage—— '

" ' Where is your mother, Clara ?' I asked with a calm voice.

" ' She is dead, Henry.'

" ' Enough; the dead have their reward. Rise, my poor creature, and calm yourself. Wherefore explain these things to me ? I absolved you from your engagement. I relinquished you for ever. I knew it was to be for ever. I am content.'

" I raised her from the ground, and placed her in a chair by my side.

" ' Oh, Henry can you forgive me ?' she asked, and looked into my face piteously. Those eyes were

still the same, and I pressed her hand, but replied not for some moments: I was unable.

"'No, Clara, I cannot forgive you,' I said, at length; 'I cannot forgive you; for you have blasted your own happiness. Heaven be my witness, that I never sought you but to make you happy; if my love would have made you so, you would have been happy indeed; but now what is left? the day is gone by—it is too late.'

"I turned towards her; she had fainted. Once, and but once, as I pressed her to my heart, I touched her lips with mine; and that one kiss repaid me for all my years of misery—but she revived.

"'Can we never again be happy, Henry?' she exclaimed, in a faint voice, and she averted her head from me; 'we are yet young.'

"'Never—never—never, Clara,' said I, interrupting her. 'You know me not if you think I can join together, by some painful mockery, the shattered hopes of my youth, and call it happiness; let it go; it *is* gone. I can bear to live without it.'

"I arose and opened the door. 'Let us part, Clara, for this meeting afflicts and unnerves me.' She sighed but once, and placed her hand in mine.

"'You will see me to a coach, Henry?'

"'I will.'

"As we walked together, she gave me her card, and made me promise to see her again, and I left her.

"Do not smile at me, Mr. Ketch, when I confess that I closed not my eyes that night, and that the pillow was wet with my tears. I have learned too

late to let Nature have her way—and this weakness was but for once.

"I wrote to Clara on the following morning, and told her that we had parted for ever. It was a kind and a proper letter; and expressed the sentiments I at this instant feel. Should I have seen her again? No. To what might that meeting not have led? I should have despised myself had I yielded. It is better as it is. She died shortly afterwards.

"Why should I proceed? aye, there was another death; the boy died—my younger Brother, whose life had been impiously set up in the face of the Almighty to reverse the decrees of justice and of nature. That boy died, and to me reverted the property of my father. It came not too late. There is a time for all things; the game's never won till it's lost. What remains? Nothing."

Misty arose from his chair as he concluded, and shook himself. "I will begone," said he, and he buttoned his coat. There was more upon his mind at that moment than he could bear, or desired me to discover, and as he caught my eye, he turned his head from me.

"Cannot we have some brandy, Ketch?" he said, reseating himself; "the wine sits cold upon my stomach, go for a bottle."

I acceded to the request, not the less willingly because my guest insisted upon paying for it; and we proceeded to open the bottle—as soon as it appeared, with the gusto of impatient connoisseurs.

"Next to the exhilaration of drunkenness," cried Misty, tossing off a bumper, "give me the melan-

choly of music: after this, a lovely air of Mozart, or the rapturous tenderness of Gluck;" and here Misty rambled into a wild eulogium upon music, which, as I understood not a word of it, I forbear to inflict upon the reader.

Misty left me at a late hour, with best wishes for my success, and the empty brandy bottle before me; and I retired to bed, in a state of elevation induced not more by what I had drunk, than by the anticipated fulfilment of my hopes on the morrow.

CHAPTER XXII.

Never did placeman awake in greater eagerness for the premiership—never did demagogue arise with more sanguine hope of a pension—never did tuft-hunter sally forth with brisker alacrity to the dinner of a Marquis, than I awoke, arose, and went forth, eager, sanguine, and alert for the vacant Ketch-ship.

The house of business, of which Mr. Sheriff Hopkins constituted the head and front, was situate in Mincing Lane. Thither I hastened, arrayed in the best apparel I could muster, worthy of receiving the visual rays poured from the highly respectable orbs of Hopkins. And my dress, succint, and of becoming sable, tended, I am disposed to believe, to create for me the favourable impression which, as I have before observed, good woollen, well made, clothes, never fail to awaken. And, indeed, I may as well add, with reference to the woollen manufacture, that with respect to applications for vacant offices, where a suit is wanted, the suit is not granted: and again, even if a man's life depend on the success of his application, it may no less certainly be affirmed that if the coat of his shoulders have taken its leave, farewell to the coat of his stomach.

Therefore I have been ever inclined to view a

certain class of men whom we see daily perambulating the streets, in the light of amiable peripatetic philosophers, whose warning voice exhorts the community to get rid of its old clothes as speedily as may be, seeing that rags can never by any possibility bring grist to the mill,—unless, indeed it be a paper-mill, — in which case, undoubtedly, they may be converted into best foolscap for the heads of the original wearers.

But to leave for the present all further reflections upon a subject which, were I to enter upon it, would probably detain me a considerable period of time, and occupy as considerable a portion of space, let me at once intimate that I arrived at the warehouse door of Mr. Sheriff Hopkins in due time, and that I waited there for a minute or two for the purpose of plucking up my courage, and the frill of my shirt; and, while I arranged the outward man, of collecting and putting together the man within me also.

Mr. Sheriff Hopkins was a sugar-broker, as I conjectured from certain small samples of that commodity placed at equal distances from each other on square black boards, and which appeared not unlike ingenious models of the Egyptian pyramids formed out of the sand of the desert. I passed through the warehouse, however, without further scrutiny of its contents; and, having been announced to the great half-representative of the Shrievalty, through the medium of a clerk, was ushered into the august presence of that personage, who, in his private counting-house, was holding converse with no less a functionary than the Ordinary of Newgate himself.

"Well, young man, and so you are ambitious to succeed your uncle in his office?" said Hopkins, turning at the same time to the Ordinary; "an onerous and important duty, Mr. Kilderkin, is it not?"

"No doubt—no question," said Kilderkin, taking a pinch of snuff out of his waiscoat pocket, and drawing it into his nostrils with a hissing sound; —it *is* a very weighty office, Mr. Hopkins."

"You are very young," remarked the Sheriff.

I confessed that I was not a Parr or a Jenkins in point of longevity, but trusted that my youth would be no serious objection to my attaining the dignified employment to which I aspired.

"Well, sir, we think it not unlikely that your application may be granted," said Hopkins; "what say you, Mr. Kilderkin?"

"I say nothing," quoth Kilderkin, "it rests not with me."

"Well, sir," cried the other, "you were observed the other day in court: you were a witness, I believe, in a case of murder—one Wilmot—I think the name was Wilmot."

"It was, sir."

"Well: he was a friend of yours, was he not? He had been friendly to you, I mean; he had employed you. Now, sir, suppose, for a moment, that that person had not been reprieved by his Majesty, and were now to suffer,—could you hang him, think you?"

"Certainly," said I, with alacrity; "certainly, sir, I could."

"Um," said Hopkins, gravely.

"Um," echoed Kilderkin, with a grunt like that of a well pleased hog, who, experimenting on the contents of his trough, finds that it is good: and he took another enormous pinch of snuff; and now these worthy gentlemen laid their heads together, and conversed in whispers for a considerable time.

"He'll do," I heard Hopkins observe. "Just the man we want," said the other.

"Now, Mr. Ketch," resumed Hopkins, addressing me; "let me see—hum—ha—what was I going to say? oh! you must know—" but here Hopkins foundered, and rubbed his chin ruefully, in all the agony of extreme non-plusage. "By the bye, Mr. Kilderkin," said he, at length, "I wish you would examine Mr. Ketch touching his capacity and skill in his profession. I have some Muscovados here," and he pointed to a board of sugars, "which I can just look over while you put the several questions to the young man."

"That thing I'll do," replied Kilderkin, blowing his nose with a pocket hankerchief, which, from the report it caused, might have been thought to contain a pocket pistol; and while the ordinary prepared himself for the examination, I looked upon him with reverential awe.

And, indeed, the appearance of this extraordinary ordinary was well calculated to excite that feeling in the breast of a novice. He was a great fat man, whose physical energies were of the most intense and vigorous description. It might be imagined by a fanciful Pythagorean that, not the souls, but, the

My desire to take Office.

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

animal functions of every individual whose execution he had attended, had passed into his one economy, and there subsisted in congregated vital force. Judge, then, as he sat before me, and I gazed upon his vast rotundity, whether such a substantial son of the church were not likely to be alarming to one about-to-be-catechised limb of the laity.

But he now fixed his noticeable eyes upon me.

"Can you hang?"

"I can, sir; I studied under my late uncle, by whom I was considered——"

"Silence! Are you fully alive to the particular duties which the important office you will occupy calls upon you to discharge? Hold your tongue, and don't interrupt me. Do you know that you may be required to hang your own father, mother, grandfather, grandmother,—nay, every relative you have in the world; and that you will be called upon to swear that you will do these things if occasion demands?

I answered that I was perfectly aware of these contingencies, and quite willing to take the required oath.

"Good," said the ordinary. "Are you aware," he continued, "of the responsibility and the respectability of the office?"

I looked blank at this question. Was Kilderkin serious? he was.

"Consider," said he, encouragingly,—"consider for a moment. You are performing an operation properly belonging to the sheriff—you are the repre-

sentative of the sheriff—you are equal with the sheriff."

"Equal with the sheriff?" cried Hopkins, turning suddenly round, "nay, Mr. Kilderkin, not exactly so, surely."

Kilderkin nodded his head.

Hopkins scratched his. "Eh," said he, "do you class us together? Do we go abreast like horses in a curicle, *passibus equis*, as we used to say at Merchant Tailors'?"

"*Passibus asinis*," cried the ordinary; "stuff—nonsense—fudge. I say, Mr. Hopkins, that for the time, mark me, for a time, Mr. Ketch fills your situation. He is your *locum tenens*—he does your work. *Qui facit per alium facit per se*—he who does a thing through another, does it virtually himself. If you pick a man's pocket with a dead man's fingers, I'll warrant you won't get dumby to hold up his hand in the dock: *you* suffer in *proprid personâ*."

Here Kilderkin chuckled amazingly, while a no less amazing gravity drew down the visage of Hopkins.

"Do you understand all that I have said to you," resumed the ordinary; "do you subscribe to it; are you willing to undertake the situation, and to perform everything that shall be required of you, proper and peculiar to it?"

I expressed my readiness to do all these things, and manifested my gratitude by many broken sentences of thankfulness and respect, and slidings of the foot behind me; and every other ceremony proper to the occasion.

"Very good," said Kilderkin, "very good. Now then, take one word of advice. Never hang the wrong man—never fail to hang the right one; and never hang yourself, as your poor simple uncle did. And now," and he arose and approached Hopkins, "I think we may say that this young man may take it for granted that he is to succeed his kinsman in his duties, and that he may prepare to get his hand in, at all events, forthwith."

"I think so," said Hopkins. "You may prepare, young man, to get your hand in forthwith; and in due time you will be sworn into your office."

Again I mumbled the same sentiments of gratitude and respect, and, with many profound bows, retired from the presence.

Like Mr. Sheriff Hopkins himself (to compare small things with great), who some years subsequently carried up an address to the king, and going before him in an unchivalrous fright, came out a puissant knight; so I, who presented myself to Hopkins in a great funk, left him a great functionary. I had become hangman in ordinary to the people of England.

And here I drop the pen, in defiance of a principle which has been laid down for me in the best works, not only of fiction but of history.

And as in comedies it is usual to dismiss to happiness the several parties concerned,—the lovers to the immediate service of Hymen, and the uncles and guardians to the pleasing recollection of their obstinacy and folly throughout the piece, and the sudden

light that has so instantaneously converted them into amiable and complying individuals; and as all these great and surprising changes are suffered to take place to supply the exigencies of the last scene; and as, moreover, the spectators are contented to leave them to the happiness which they all and each appear so confident of attaining; so I, having brought my autobiography, not down, but up, to a particular epoch—a glorious consummation beyond which I could hope for and expect nothing, save to be permitted to enjoy my honours unenvied and at peace—have nothing further to do but to make my best bow, and to retire from the hubbub of applause and admiration, which I cannot but think my appearance, even for so short a space, most discriminating readers, must inevitably cause amongst you.

I must confess that, when I began this volume, I had proposed to myself to give to the world a history of my life and adventures, brought down to the very moment at which I dipped my pen into the ink for the inscription of the last sentence. But many objections presented themselves to me as I proceeded, which effectually dissuaded me from pursuing this course. In the first place, it would have destroyed the wholeness, the integrity of a work, which, in its present shape, I am fondly disposed to look upon as complete, so far as it goes. I have purposely ommitted, accordingly, many passages in my earlier life of singular interest and beauty which, not immediately conducing to the great climax of my fortunes, however indirectly they might possibly be

supposed to aid and assist, would have been in point of fact out of place, and irrelevant to my great design.

Again: tied down as I have been, since my attainment of the Ketchship, to the performance of the arduous duties and routine of a most difficult profession, much that I should have laid before the reader must necessarily consist of the adventures of other people, in which I myself have performed a distinguished, indeed;—but, after all, a subordinate part. I should have lost myself as one of the characters of the piece—I should have been degraded below the dignity of a Greek chorus—I should barely lay claim to the merit of a scene-shifter.

Besides, I could not have connected these various and distinct scenes—independent of each other as they necessarily must be—so closely and implicitly as, a stickler for the unity of action, I could have reconciled it to my own sense of propriety to do. The rope being the only ligature to bind them to each other, they might not inaptly be compared, by the facetious and critical wag, to a rope of onions, which, strung together, might perhaps draw tears from the eyes of the public, but should not be suffered to come before them in so raw a state.

Another weighty and important reason moved me to ground my pen at this particular crisis. It has been notified unto me that the world is grown so much wiser of late—so intolerant of trifles—so impatient of prolixity—so eager, nay, so ravenous, after knowledge of all kinds, whether political, philosophical, or literary, that it is well that the discreet

author should beware how he present the absorbing monster with counterfeit gingerbread; lest he not only engulf the offering of a sudden, but swallow the hapless writer also with the like despatch.

In fine, under the advice, and subject to the revision, of my friend Misty, I may one day, perhaps, be prevailed upon, should the present volume meet with due favour from the public, to lay before them "The Ketch Papers;" a title which at once indicates the scope and matter of the book, and exempts the author from the necessity of adhering to those epic rules to which he has voluntarily subjected his pen in the present volume.

BENSLEY, PRINTER, PHIPPS-BRIDGE, MITCHAM.

SOLD BY

J. CHIDLEY, 123, ALDERSGATE-STREET.

ADDISON'S MORAL ESSAYS,
8vo. bds. published at 8*s.*, reduced to 5*s.*

AMULET FOR 1836,
Morocco gilt, Ten Plates, published at 12*s.*, reduced to 6*s.*

BOGATSKY'S GOLDEN TREASURY,
18mo. roan, 3*s.*

BOSWELL'S LIFE OF DR. JOHNSON,
Four vols. 8vo. cloth, published at 1*l.* 4*s.* reduced to 1*l.*,

CLERK'S HOGARTH,
Ninety Plates, 2 vols. roy. 8vo. bds. published at 3*l.* reduced to 1*l.* 10*s.*

BOYD'S GUIDE THROUGH ITALY,
Map, 18mo. roan, published at 12*s.*, reduced to 6*s.*

DEFOE'S ROBINSON CRUSOE,
(Cuts by CRUIKSHANK,) 1 vol. cloth, 5*s.*

FORSYTH'S MEDICAL JURISPRUDENCE,
12mo. cloth, published at 16*s.* 6*d.*, reduced to 7*s.*

FAMILY LIBRARY,
64 vols. cloth, 7*l.*

GIBBON'S MISCELLANEOUS WORKS,
(Edited by Lord Sheffield), Portrait, 1 vol. 8vo. cloth, 15*s.*

STERNE'S WORKS,
5 vols. 18mo. cloth, 7*s.* 6*d.*

HOOKE'S ROMAN HISTORY,
Three vols. 8vo. cloth, numerous Plates published at 1*l.* 15*s.* reduced to 10*s.*

HOLBEIN'S DANCE OF DEATH,
8vo. Fifty-three Plates (by HOLLAR), cloth, published at 15*s.* reduced to 7*s.*

MAVOR'S (DR.) MISCELLANIES
IN PROSE AND VERSE,
8vo. Fine Portrait, cloth, published at 15*s.*, reduced to 8*s.*

MEMOIRS OF THE LIFE, WRITINGS
AND CORRESPONDENCE OF JAMES CURRIE, M.D., F.R.S., of Liverpool, 2 vols. 8vo. cloth, published at 1*l.* 8*s.*, reduced to 12*s.*

POPE'S WORKS,
4 vols. cloth, published at 16*s.*, reduced to 12*s.*

HOWITT'S NEW WORK OF ANIMALS,
WITH FABLES,
One Hundred Copper-plates, cloth extra, published at 4*l.*, reduced to 1*l.*

MORTON'S (DR.) TRAVELS IN RUSSIA,
8vo. cloth, published at 14*s.*, reduced to 8*s.*

MOORE'S (DR.) ZELUCO,
2 vols. royal 18mo. boards, published at 12*s.*, reduced to 6*s.*

PINNOCK'S GUIDE TO KNOWLEDGE,
Four vols. cloth, published at 1*l.* 11*s.* 6*d.*, reduced to 1*l.* 8*s.*

PRODUCING MAN'S COMPANION,
By JUNIUS REDIVIVUS, 18mo. cloth. 2*s.*

LORD JOHN RUSSELL ON
THE ENGLSH CONSTITUTION,
8vo. cloth, published at 14*s.*, reduced to 8*s.*

CAUSES OF THE
FRENCH REVOLUTION,
By the same Author, 8vo. cloth, 8*s.*

WONDERS OF NATURE AND ART,
Thirty-eight Engravings, 12mo. cloth, 5*s.*

WALTON AND COTTON'S ANGLER,
Portraits and Woodcuts, post 8vo. cloth, 6*s.*

CR

DEC 1 - 1930

DEC 1 - 1930